THE

HISTORY

OF THE

Kingdom of SCOTLAND,

FROM

FERGUS the First King, to the Commencement of the *Union* of the Two Kingdoms

OF

Scotland and *England*;

In the Sixth Year of the Reign of our late Sovereign Queen *ANNE*, Anno 1707.

WHEREIN

Several Mistakes of *Buchannan* and other of the common Writers of the History of *Scotland* are refuted; with an Account of several remarkable Occurences of that Ancient Kingdom, never before published: Particularly, of the horrid Murther of the *Glenco* Men, in the Year 1692.

To which is Added,

An Account of the Rebellion in *Scotland* in the Year, 1715. And of the Tryal of the Lord *Bolingbroke* by the *Pretender* and his Lords at *Avignon*. *As also*, A Description of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and the Isles thereunto belonging; with the Names, Sir-names and Titles of the Peers, with the Dates of their Creation; the Names of the Clans and Families of Distinction, and their Chiefs, and the Laws and Government in Church and State.

By an Impartial HAND.

DUBLIN: Printed for the Author, and are to be Sold by *T. Sanders*, at the *Bell* in *Little-Britain*, *London*, MDCCXXIII.

BODLEIAN LIBRARY

To the Right Honourable

ANNE, Lady Viſc^tess. *Mountjoy*.

MADAM,

THIS History of Scotland *is Dedicated to your Ladyſhip and my Lord* Mountjoy's *Family in General; as being Deſcended from that moſt Antient and Illuſtrious Royal Family of which it treats. But in particular your Ladyſhip is Intreated to Countenance and Protect that Part of the Hiſtory, wherein the Honour and Innocence of that moſt injur'd Princeſs* Mary Stewart *Queen of* Scotland, *is Vindicated, againſt all the Treacherous Forgery of her Mean-ſpirited Malicious Enemies, and all ſuch as Copy after them, or Countenance their Deteſtable Crimes.*

In the other Parts of the Hiſtory of Scotland, *are to be ſeen many Memorable Actions of moſt Heroick, as well as Virtuous, Ladies; which is likewiſe ſpecially recommended to your Lady-ſhip. As for the Hiſtory in General, it is a juſt Tribute (tho' I am ſorry it comes ſo far ſhort of what it ought to be) pay'd to the Memory of the moſt Ancient Race of* Hereditary Monarchs, *(not only in* Europe) *but in the known World. Then,*

Madam,

Dedication.

Madam, *as you are Married to a Noble Lord, and the Happy Mother of Hopeful Children, descended from that Royal Race, this Dedication is properly due to your Ladyship: And when it appears under your Protection, 'tis not to be doubted but it will be acceptable to Persons of all Ranks in this Kingdom.*

I have Nothing to offer to your Ladyship or the Publick, to Excuse my own Faults, but only this, That it is the First Attempt of this Kind, of One *who is far more Desirous to be Esteem'd a Lover of his Native Country, than a Publick Author. Therefore,* Madam, *your favourable Reception and Protection of it, will be a Certain and Lasting Testimony of your Respect to the Memory of the Deceas'd Kings, and Generous good Wishes to* Scotland. *Which must indispensibly oblige all the Natives and Well Wishers of that Nation to thank your Ladyship. But as for my own Part, although I am obliged to have a due Regard and Esteem for all the Noble Family of my Lord* Mountjoy, *yet your favourable Reception of this will more Particularly oblige me to acknowledge, that I am, with the utmost Respect,*

Madam,

Your Ladyship's most Obliged
and most Humble Servant, *&c.*

PREFACE.

ACcording to common Custom I must Preface a little too. Yes forsooth, and be as ready as any of my Countrymen to aver, That Scotland may Vie Antiquity with the Antientest Nation in the World. Let the Reader compare the following Sheets with the History of any Nation in Europe, and see which of them has been a continued Monarchy under one Race of Kings for the Space of 2037 Years. But some must say that Scotland were Vassals to the Kings of England, and did them Homage for the Crown of Scotland, and so can claim no Precedency among Free Princes. This some English Historians do with great Confidence aver. That their Ignorance, or Malice, or both, may appear, we are satisfied to refer our Part to the Histories and Records of other Nations, and even to the Acknowledgments of the Kings of England as Recorded. We freely grant that the Kings of Scotland did hold the Lands of Northumberland, Cumberland and Westmorland, in Capite of the Crown of England, which was very ordinary amongst Sovereign Princes: For thus the Kings of England did Homage to the Kings of France for the Provinces possess'd by them in France. And behold from that some has ignorantly, and others malitiously, taken Occasion to misrepresent it as done for the whole Kingdom of Scotland.

Others must say (when we say Scotland was never subject to, nor Conquered by any Foreign Power) they did not think it worth Trouble and Expence of Conquest. In that their Ignorance and Malice, or both, must appear. To prove it: See the many Attempts of the Brittons, Romans, Saxons, Danes, Normans, and English. It may be forsooth, that they were only in Jest when they came with their Armies against Scotland. But I would Speir at them, whether or not they believed the Scots were in down right Earnest when they used to Bang them soundly, and make them think One Pair of Heels worth Two Pair of Hands? But since what is past is not to be recall'd, let both Nations do well in Time coming. But as for Scotland, I'm sure the Natives of it need not be ashamed of the Deeds of their Deceas'd Ancestors. Therefore I think it a Duty incumbent on all Scots Men, to take Notice of any Native or Stranger who dares offer to Defame the Dignity of the Nation, especially such

as

PREFACE.

as are so impudent and insolent to tread with irreverent Feet on the Dust of our Glorious Race of Kings, Unparallel'd for their Bravery in Defence of their Country, Protection of their Allies, and Assisting and Redressing the Oppress'd.

Here, besides paying all due Respect to the Memory of our Kings, I have done Justice to that most Injur'd Princess Mary Stewart *Queen of* Scotland; *and I am confident, as there is nothing but undeniable Truth offered to Vindicate her Honour and Innocence, all Persons of Honour and Lovers of Truth, will Defend it. I must take Notice, that I find that famous Piece of forg'd Falshood,* The Detection of *Mary* Queen of *Scotland, Reviv'd by some scandalous Person; and forsooth he must call himself a Person of Honour of the Kingdom of* Scotland. *But I am sure he is neither a Person of Honour nor Honesty, nor has any Acquaintance with the History of* Scotland; *for he most impudently and ignorantly says in his Preface, That* James *the Fifth, a Cruel Vain-Glorious Prince, was Slain in the Battle of* Floden-field, *and left his Daughter Mary (who was after Queen) a Child not above Eight Days old. Such is the Ignorance of this pretended Man of Honour, That it was King* James *the Fourth who was Slain in* Floden-field, *and* James *the Fifth, Father of Queen* Mary, *Died in his own Palace of Falkland. He farther forfeits any Pretention he may have to Honour or Manhood, by countenancing and publishing with so much Ignorance and Impudence, that Scandalous Forgery to Murder the Memory of an Innocent Woman, especially a Queen. Sure all Men of Honour or Humanity will acknowledge,* That they owe their Being in the World to Women, next to the Divine Providence of the Almighty Creator, *and that the Respect that is due to the Sex on that Account, obliges Men in Honour and Gratitude to Skreen and Defend the Infirmities incident to their Weakness, rather than to take any Unmanly Advantage of the Tenderness of their Sex.*

While I justly complain of this pretended Person of Honour, I cannot forget the Justice and Impartiality of the Judicious and Learned Mr. Bond, *who has in his Dedication of the Second Volume of* Buchannan's *History of* Scotland, *done far more Justice to the Memory of that Author, than those who Copy his Errors, without mentioning his Repentance. All other Parts of this History being Truth in it's Native Dress, I hope the Judicious Reader will excuse it's Want of the Recommending Ornaments of Rhetorick. I am well assured of being Censured for cramming so large a History into so small a Volume; but when all the most remarkable Pas-*

sages

PREFACE.

ſages are found here Gleaned from the Leſſer Occurrences, and faithfully Digeſted in a ſuccinct Method, it will ſatisfy the Curious eſpecially thoſe whoſe Humour or Leiſure will not permit them to turn over larger Volumes; and that what is here contained is ſufficient to know the Antient and Preſent State of the Kingdom of Scotland *from the Coming over of* Fergus *the Firſt King of* Scotland *to the Commencement of the Union. I hope I ſhall need no further Apology for that Crime; and as I have deſigned my ſelf Impartial, I hope my Reader will do me the Juſtice to ſay that I have Spoke Nothing but Truth with Relation to any Party or Perſon.*

As for the Letter containing, A Short Account of the Rebellion in *Scotland, which is Added to the Hiſtory; a Gentlema of known Affection to the King and Government Recommended it to me, as being far more Brief and Exact than any Account of that Affair to be had in this Nation. Therefore, ſince I found Nothing in it Offenſive, I have Incerted it without any Alteration.*

The other Addition, giving a ſhort Deſcription of Scotland, *I hope it will be acceptable to ſuch as are deſirous to know the Conſtitution of that Kingdom. To Conclude, I declare 'tis really Truth, That my Collecting and Writing this Hiſtory did not proceed from any Ambitious Deſire of being an Author, but that the chief Motive which induced me to it was to Confute the Ignorant as well as Malitious Miſrepreſentations of the Enemies of my Native Country* Scotland.

For Nature gave to all Men at their Birth,
Something of ſecret Love unto that Earth
Where they were Born ---------- The

The Printer to the Reader.

IT were a hard Task, and rarely to be perform'd, for any PRINTER to Undertake the Printing of a BOOK without ſome Faults, were his Copy never ſo fair, or his Apprehenſion ſo quick; therefore whatever Faults may be met with (beſides thoſe here under Corrected) the judicious Reader is deſir'd to Excuſe and Amend them.

Introduction, Pag. 6. Line 22. for Ultimo Heirs, *read* Ultimus Hæres. Pag. 16. Line 16. *read* Baſtard Brother Earl of *Murray*.

Hiſtory, Pag. 15, Line 7. *read Caſſibilan* King of the *Brittons* ſent his Ambaſſador to the King of *Scotland*. Pag. 30. Line 1. *read* a great Outcry was made, and a Multitude of both Parties.

INTRODUCTION.

HAVING considered what is necessary to acquaint the Reader with the Antient History as well as the Late Transactions of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, from the Time that it first became a Monarchy, until the Commencement of the UNION in the Year 1707, which has Reduced it from an Hereditary Monarchy, to little more than a Pendicle of *England*, my Design is to deliver in a few Sheets purged from all the ill-grounded Reports of some Authors whose great Pains have been to trace the Geneology of our Kings from *Japheth* the Son of *Noah*, they having left me nothing that is *New* to say, unless I should go back from *Noah* to *Adam*, which, in my Humble Opinion, is better Recorded and Dispersed in Sacred History, than can be Expected by any Historians now, unless Divinely Inspired, or could produce such Monuments of Antiquity as might attest their so far fetch'd Geneologies. [The best of our *Scots* Historians think it Sufficient for our Nation to acknowledge, that our first King *Fergus* was the Son of *Ferquhard* King of *Ireland*, and that the *Scots* Collonies, then in *Albion*, upon his Landing swore Allegiance to him as their Lawful King, and ever since his Lineal Successors (some unjust *Usurpers* excepted) have continued in Possession of that

whole Kingdom, and have always maintained and defended its Priviledges againſt all the Aſſaults of Foreign Powers: What Nation in Europe, or even in the known World, can ſhew a Liſt of ſo many Hereditary Kings, as *Scotland* can produce Monuments and Records, to vouch the indiſputable Truth of the Dates of their ſeveral Reigns? Many Hiſtorians, have here and there, ſpoken very Slightingly of the Antiquities of *Scotland*, but not ſo Ignorantly, as the Learned Doctor *Matthew Kenedy*, ſome time Judge Admiral of *Ireland*, who publiſhed a Book in *Paris*, wherein he not only according to the miſtaken Notion of *Bede*, deny's that the *Scots* entered *Albion* before the Return of *Fergus* the Second, (by which he cuts off the Lives and Reigns of 40 Kings, from *Fergus* the firſt to *Fergus* the Second, being 734 Years,) but alſo moſt ignorantly alters the Names of many of our Kings, giving them the Names of their Contemporary Kings of *Ireland*; and in his Preface makes uſe of ſuch undecent Reflections, and ill expreſs'd Words, as ſeem very ſtrange, to drop from the Pen of ſo great a Lawyer, as he was Reputed; he gives all our *Scots* Hiſtorians one Character, without any Diſtinction, whether they were reputed Partial or Impartial, ſo little knew he of Sir *George Mac.kenzie* of *Roſhaugh*, the greateſt Lawyer, and moſt Impartial Hiſtorian that ever our Nation produced, that he gives him the ſame Character with *George Buchannan*. In ſhort, he ſpeaks of all the *Scots* Hiſtories, and the Antiquity's of *Scotland* as if they had been Fabulous or ill Grounded Reports of conceated Partial Perſons. I take ſo little Notice of his Malicious, as well as Ignorant Allegations, that I do not think any of them worth Repeating, and am hopeful any who will be at pains to peruſe the following Sheets will find them a Collection of ſuch Authentick Records, (free from all needleſs Digreſſions as well as fabulous Fictions) as are Sufficient to prove our continued Monarchy, from the Year of the World 3691, before the coming of *Chriſt* 330 Years, in the firſt Year of the 112 *Olimpiads*, 421 Years after the Building of *Rome*, about the beginning of the 4th Monarchy, when *Alexander*

the

the Great vanquished *Darius* the last Monarch of *Persia*, according to the Histories of *Hector Boetius*, *Paphael*, *Holinshed*, *John Johnston*, and other Authors.

'Tis not my Design to meddle with the Histories of any other Country or People, but of *Scotland*, and its Possessors and Inhabitants, from the Time that *Fergus* Son to *Ferquhard* King of *Ireland*, began our Monarchy, which indeed is as much as we can produce any Monument of Antiquity for; except the fatal Marble Chair, which *Fergus* brought from *Ireland*. 'Tis true it was still in *Scotland* until the Reign of King *Edward* the first of *England*, who most malitiously destroy'd and carried away many of the Regal Monuments of Antiquity out of *Scotland* into *England*, where the Marble Chair is still, but according to the old Inscription, which is,

The Scots *shall brook that Realm as Native Ground,*
(If Weird fail not) *where ever this Chair is found.*

That Weird (*i.e.* Propheſy) has sadly fail'd us. Some of our Authors who were only Partial in so far as they were Enemies to Monarchy, have been at great Pains to fill many Sheets with the Original Derivation of the Name of our Kingdom, which saves me that Labour, only that I find by all Accounts that the whole Isle (now call'd *Britain*) was call'd *Albion* (which is the Name it was first known by) according to the Best Authors, which Name that part thereof call'd *Scotland*, has ever retained and bears to this Day, as is clear to all who understand the *Irish* or Antient *Gaulick*, Language; the *Scots* are called *Albinich*. As for the many differing Accounts about the Etymologie of the Word, or Name *Albion*, or *Albium*, *Buchannan* and others have said enough of it, which makes me forbear saying any thing about it, since I can say nothing that's New; and all that I shall offer to trouble the Reader with, is what I think absolutely Necessary to prove that *Scotland* from the beginning has been an Hereditary Monarchy, the Kings thereof deriving their Power from *God* alone, and not from the People, as is falsly alledged by some Authors, as *Buchannan*, *Naphtaly*, *Dolman*, *Milton*, and others; 'tis undeniable, that *Buchannan*

wrote

wrote his Book *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, to perſwade the People of *Scotland* to Raiſe his Patron the Earl of *Murray* to the Crown, and the Authors of *Lex Rex*, *Jus. populi Vindicatum*, and others, were known to have written thoſe Scandalous Libels from Picque againſt the Government, becauſe they juſtly ſuffered under it; as to the firſt, a Treatiſe *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, ſhould have declared what the Power of Monarchs was by Law; and particularly what was the poſitive Law of *Scotland* as to that Point, for if thoſe were clear by our Poſitive Laws, there was no further Place for Debates, ſince it is abſolutely neceſſary for Mankind, eſpecially in Matters of Government, that they at laſt acquieſce in ſomething that is fix'd and certain, and therefore it is very well obſerved by Lawyers and Stateſmen, that before Laws be made, Men ought to Reaſon, but after they are made, they ought to Obey, which makes many Lawyers admire how *Buchannan*, and other Authors above-named, ſhould have adventured upon a Debate in Law, none of them being Lawyers, and have written Books upon that Subject without citing one Law Civil, or Municipal, *pro* nor *con*, but their main Deſigns were not to prevail with Lawyers or Men of Judgment, but with the Illiterate and Ignorant Multitude, who were the fitteſt to Execute their Impious Deſigns, and ever are the moſt Dangerous Party.

'Tis fit to know that our Parliaments never gave Prerogatives, but only declare what have been their Prerogatives, the Parliament doth not confer any new Right upon the King, but only acknowledge what was Originally his Right and Prerogative from the Beginning, and therefore the Parliament being the only Judges, who could decide whether *Buchannan's* Principles were ſolid; and what was *Jure Regni apud Scotos*, ſeveral Statutes having decided the Points Controverted by him, there could be no Place thereafter for Debate, and particularly as to *Buchannan's*, *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, it was expreſſly condemned as ſlanderous, and containing ſeveral offenſive Matters by the 134 Act Parl. 8 *Ja.* VI, *in Anno* 1584, which

was

was the first Parliament that ever sate after his Book was printed. Sir *Geo. Mackenzie* in his *Jus Regium*, Page 49, says, *Our* Fanaticks *and* Republicans *have always misrepresented absolute Monarchy, as* Tyranny: But a *Tyrant* is he who has *No Right to Govern*, and so he may be *opposed*, as the *Common Enemy*, of all the Society; and that it is Ridiculous to pretend with *Hobs, That we are obliged to obey whoever is once in Possession*; for that were to invite Men to torment us, and to justify Crimes by Success, nor can it be from this Deduced, that since it is Lawful to oppose any who are in Possession, that it is therefore Lawful to oppose our Monarchs: *Because they have* (as *Algernon Sidney* pretends) *usurpt over us, a Power Inconsistant with our Natural Liberty, and owe their Right to that Prescription*; which the greatest Tyrants may maintain by Force, and to that Consent which they may procure by *Violence* or *Flattery*; for to this 'tis answered, *That our Monarchs of* Scotland *had their Power Established by* Birth-Right, *by* Consent, Prescription *and by* Law, which are all the Ways whereby any Right can be *Legally Established*: But it is a gross Mistake in *Buchanan* and others to conclude a Lawful King punishable as a Tyrant: *Because he offends the differing Humours of the People*, or even *because he may become Vitious*; for tho' God may punish him as such, yet his People cannot; that were to Raise the *Servant* above the *Master*, and to occasion a Thousand Disorders to Redress one; and when King *James* the Sixth acknowledged, *That a Good King thinks himself made for his People, and not his People for him*, that he said with Refference to the *King's Duty to God*, But not with Relation to the *Peoples Duty to the King*, and when *Trajan* delivering the Sword to the Proconsul, said, *Pro me si recte impero, si male contra me. Grotius* Observes justly *that this was spoke as a Philosopher, and not to subject himself to the others Jurisdiction.* And so *Buchanan* did most treacherously advise the Printing of this on the *Scots* Coin in the Minority of King *James* the Sixth.

But altho' our Kings of *Scotland* have always been absolute Monarchs, yet that Title did not, nor does Impower them, to dispose of the Subjects Estates; for it is fit to know, that *Government* is the *King*'s, and Property is the *Subjects* Birth-Right, *Monarchy* is a Government, and so can include no more then what is necessary for *Government*, and though the *Turk* or *Mogul* arrogate to themselves, the Total Property of their Subjects; in this they are *Tyrants* and not *Kings*, and when our Laws and Statutes says, *That our Kings have as much Power as they*; this is only to be understood of what Right they have by the Nature of Monarchy, *Rex Nomen est Jurisdictionis non Dominii*, say the *Lawyers*; for the Law having said all things were the Sovereigns, but what is once the Subjects cannot be taken away without their Consent. 'Tis Certain all the Lands of *Scotland* did belong to the *King*, and that the King distributed the Lands among his *Subjects*, but still reserved to himself a *Right* of Superiority; even such a Right of *Superiority* have many of the Subjects of *Scotland* reserved to themselves; when any Parts of their Estates are purchased, their Superiority over their Vassals is only inferior to that of the King; in this, *That they cannot impose Taxes, and that the King has the Right* ultimo *Heirs*; *which no Subject has*; as also where there can be none to instruct a valid Right to any Lands that belongs to the *King*, according to the Sense of Law, *Nemo Terrarum nisi Authoritate Regis possideto*, and of King *Malcolm* the Third's Law: That *Rex distribuit totam Terram Scotiæ Hominibus suis*: And it therefore clearly follows, that the King has *Dominium directum*, a Right of Superiority, as all Superiors have, and the People on whom he has bestowed those Lands are obliged to concur in the Expence with him for the Defence of it; for as if he had retained the Property of it, he would have been able with the Fruits and Rents to have defended it: So it is not agreeable to Sense or Reason, that they to whom he has granted it, should not be obliged to defend it, Especially seeing all the Rights made by the King are in Law presumed meer Donations; for it cannot be denyed,

denyed, but that all Lands were originally granted by the King, and so must have Originally belonged to himself; for no Person can give what is not his own: And as our Laws acknowledgeth, that all Lands belong to the King, except where the present Heritor can instruct a Right flowing from our King; by which it is Clear the King is the Fountain of Property as well as of Justice; the Sovereign having the *Dominium directum*; and the Vassal *Dominium utile*; it follows that the Vassals of the Kingdom should contribute towards its Preservation, and the Sovereign may justly expect an equal Contribution towards the Defraying of the necessary Expence; and it is Clear, that by our Antient Laws, all Heritors were obliged to furnish some *unum Militem, unum Sagitarium*, or *Equitem*; Some a Bow-man, some a Soldier, some a Horse-man; but afterwards the King having changed those Tenures, or because all betwixt Sixty and Sixteen were obliged to come to the Field with Forty Days Provision, which was all that was then Necessary, it follows, that now that Way of making War being altered, the Subjects should contribute towards the Way that is necessary for Defending the Kingdom, the King by his Forces being obliged to defend our Persons, and by his Navies to protect our Commerce, by his Embassadors, manage all our publick Affairs; and by his Officers and Judges to administer Justice to us.

Having produced here what I think is Sufficient to satisfy any Reasonable Person as to Prerogative and Property of our Sovereign against the before-mentioned Authors; I find it necessary also to acquaint the Reader, how our Nation became a Monarchy; which we must believe as delivered to us by our Historians, the Monuments of Antiquity being no farther Proof than what is in or by them known, to prove that the People of *Scotland* did never Elect a King, as *Buchannan* falsely alledges, Contrary to the best and most Antient and approved Authors: That our first King *Fergus* by all the agreeing Accounts was the Lineal Heir and Successor of *Gathelus* Sovereign of those Collonies of whom the first Inhabitants of

Scotland

Scotland were deſcended, and altho' the beſt of our Hiſtorians were not very fond of fabulous Antiquity, yet if Tradition, or Hiſtory, or Monuments of Antiquity, can be believed in any Thing, they ſhould at leaſt be believed againſt *Buchannan* and all thoſe who were ſuch Enemies to our Antient and Excellent Conſtitution, by alledging our firſt King and others ſince to have been Elected by the People; ſince by our Hiſtories it is clear, that *Gathelus* Son of *Cecrops* King of *Athens*, led many valiant Soldiers into *Egypt*, aſſiſted *Pharaoh* in his Wars againſt the *Ethiopians*, who with great Cruelty had waſted the moſt part of *Egypt* unto *Memphis*, the Principal City of that Realm; *Pharaoh* with the Aſſiſtance of *Gathelus*, overcame the *Ethiopians* in a moſt dangerous Battle, and *Gathelus* valiantly wan their principle City, called *Maroe*; this great Victory obtained by him recommended him ſo much to the Favour and Familiarity of *Pharaoh* and his People, that *Scota*, *Pharoh's* Daughter was given in Marriage to him with many Lands; if *Hector Boetius*, *Andrew Melvin*, *Raphael Holinſhed*, and others, may be credited. *Gathelus* was in *Egypt* when that *Pharaoh* received the Children of *Iſrael*, and that ſhortly after that *Pharaoh* died, and was ſucceeded by another *Pharaoh*, who oppreſt the Children of *Iſrael*, and that *Gathelus* conferr'd with *Moſes* alſo, having reſponſe of the Oracles of *Egypt*, foretelling the *Plagues* that were to come upon *Egypt*: He took Shipping with his Wife *Scota* his valiant *Grecians*, and many *Egyptians*, from the River *Nilus*, in the Year of the World 2453. He firſt came to the Land of *Numidia*; but being hinder'd to land there he ſet Sail, and after a long and dangerous Voyage made his Paſſage thorough the *Straits*, he landed in that Part of *Spain*, then called *Liſitania*, after called from him *Portus Gatheli*, now *Portaugal*; from which a Colony of that Race Tranſported themſelves into *Ireland*, and another into *Scotland*, nor ſhould this be accounted a Fable, ſince *Cornelius Tacitus* in the Life of *Agricola*, makes the *Scots* to be of *Spaniſh*, and the *Picts* (who were then or ſoon after Poſſeſſors of a part of *Scotland*) of *German* Extraction. Some will have it, that all thoſe *Scots* were

ſometime

ſometime in *Ireland*, and ſome of them were after Tranſported and Settled in *Albion*; of which we have but little to ſay; but it is certain, thoſe *Scotiſh* Colonies in *Albion* finding themſelves oppreſs'd by the *Britains* and *Picts*, they ſent over to *Ferquhard* King of *Ireland*, and he ſent them a conſiderable Supply, under the Command of *Fergus* his Eldeſt Son, who having undertaken to ſecure them againſt their Enemies the *Britains* and *Picts*, all the Heads of the Tribes or Clans gave up their Government (in which they had equal Power over their ſeveral Tribes) to *Fergus*, acknowledging him for their King; and Unanimouſly agreed to ſwear an Oath of Allegiance to him, it being propoſed to the Heads of the Clans, by the Friends of *Fergus* (before ſwearing the Oath) whether they would be governed by a King who ſhould have Abſolute Power, or by the Nobility; or by the Multitude? It was anſwered, that leaſt they ſhould have many Kings inſtead of one, they abhorr'd to beſtow the Abſolute Power, either upon the Nobility, or upon the Multitude; and ſwore they ſhould never admit of any other Form of Government, than *Monarchy*, and that they ſhould never obey any except him and his Poſterity, which if they broke, they wiſhed *that all the Plagues and Miſeries that had formerly fallen on their Predeceſſors, might again fall on them, and their Poſterity, as the Puniſhment of their Perjury.* All which Solemn Vows and Promiſes, ſealed by Dreadful Oaths Voluntarily given, were graven on Marble Tables, and conſigned for Preſervation to the Cuſtody of the Prieſts. Theſe are *Boetius*'s own Words, Fol. 10. by which it may appear they looked upon *Fergus* as the Perſon, who had a Right by his Birth to be their King; but if it be pretended, that this *Fergus* was not the Eldeſt Son of *Ferquhard*, and was only elected or choſen King by the Conſent of thoſe Heads or Chieftains of the Clans, having no Title nor Right by Birth to be their King, That the Eldeſt Son of *Ferquhard* the Hereditary King of all thoſe Collonies of *Scots*, as well in *Albion* as then in *Ireland*, would not have preferr'd an uncertain Conqueſt in *Scotland*, to his ſecure Succeſſion in *Ireland*; to this

it is answered, that all our Histories bear, that King *Ferquhard* sent his Son *Fergus*, and when a Son is spoken of Indefinitely in such Cases, he is Actually understood to be the Eldest. 2*dly*. He brought with him the Marble Chair, the Mark of Empire, which wou'd not have been allowed to a younger Brother. 3*dly*, It is said, that having settled his Affairs in *Scotland*, he returned into *Ireland* to settle the Differences there about the chusing of a New King, which does import, that he should have been King, if he had not preferred *Scotland* to *Ireland*, and the Reason of his Preferrance, was because *Ireland* was divided amongst many Kings, and his Predecessors had but a small Share of it at that Time, and *Scotland* being a Part of a greater Isle he, probably found in this greater Isle, a higher Flight for his Hopes and Latitude for his Ambition.

We read nothing at all of the Consent of the People, but of the Heads of the Tribes or Clans, who had no Commission from the People; each of them having by his Birth-Right a Power to Command his own Tribe or Clan, and Consequently the Royal Power was not derived to *Fergus* from the People, but had its Original from this Birth-Right that was both in them and *Fergus*, and he succeeded in the Right of those Chieftains to command the Respective Tribes; and that as all our Laws assert, that our Kings derives their Power from God, and not from the People, so we ought not to believe the Contrary upon the Faith of Historians; unless they were very Clear, and Unanimous in Contradicting our Laws, whereas it appears, that our Laws agree with our History, for *Gathelus* was not at all Elected by the People, but was himself the Son of a King, and did conquer by his own Subjects and Servants, and all those who are descended from his Collonies, were by Law obliged to obey the Eldest Son, and Representative of that Royal Family; and *Ferquhard* is acknowledged to have been his only Successor, nor did ever any of our *Scotish* Tribes pretend to the Supremacy, and our Histories bear, that none of our Tribes would yield to another

ther, and the fatal Marble Chair, that came from *Spain*, remaining with thoſe who were in *Ireland*, does evince that the Birth-Right remained with them; and therefore, when *Fergus* the Son of *Ferquhard* came over to *Scotland*, he brought with him the Marble Chair, which was the Mark of Empire, and *Boetius* immediately upon his arrival, calls him King, and *Fordon* the moſt Ancient of our Hiſtorians, *Lib.* 1. *Cap.* 36. calls him *Ferguſius, Filius Ferardi*, aut *Ferquhardi ex antiquorum Regum proſapia genitus, qui ambitione Regnandi ſtimulatus magnam ſibi Juvenum copiam aſſimulavit, & Albionem continuo progreſſus eſt, & ibidem ſuper eos Regem primum ſe conſtituit*, that is to ſay, he made himſelf (or took Place by his Birth-Right) the firſt King of the *Scots* in *Albion*, and the Conſent given by the Chieftains of the Clans, and the People, did no more then declare and confirm what was due to him by his Birth-Right, as the Subjects conſent in latter Ages, did in the Acts concerning the Prerogative, and as the Vote of the Inqueſt does in the Service of Heirs. The People of *Scotland* had very great Reaſon to commend their Predeceſſors, for conſenting to make their King an abſolute Monarch, for a Monarch that is ſubject to the Impetuous Caprices of the Multitude when giddy; or to the Incorrigible Factiouſneſs of the Nobility when Intereſted, is in Effect no Government at all, and though a mixt Monarchy may ſeem a Plauſible Thing to Metaphyſiical Spirits and School-men, yet to ſuch who underſtand Government, and the World; it cannot but appear Impracticable; for if the People underſtand that it is in their Power to check their Monarch, the Deſire of Command is ſo bewitching a Thing, that probably they would be at it upon all Occaſions, and ſo when the King commanded one Thing, the Nobility would command another, and perhaps the Multitude a third; and as it Implies a Contradiction, that the ſame Perſons ſhould both Command and Obey, where find we thoſe Sober and Mortified Men who will Obey, when they may Command?

INTRODUCTION.

It may be proved from the Principles of Reaſon, that Kings derive their Power from God alone, and not from the Poeple; for the Almighty's Deſign being to manifeſt his Glory in creating a World ſo Vaſt and Regular as this is, and his Goodneſs in Governing it, and that Men might live Peaceably in it, having both Reaſon and Time to ſerve him, it was conſequential, that he ſhould have reſerved to himſelf the immediate dependance of the Supream Power, to ſhut out the extravagant and reſtleſs Multitude from thoſe frequent Revolutions which they would make, and Deſolations which they would Occaſion, if they thought the Supream Power depended upon them, and that they were not bound to Obey, for Conſcience ſake; and what is expreſt in Scripture, concerning Kings is uſeful to crub the Inſolence and Reſtleſſneſs of the People; and it ſeems, that Kings are in Scripture, ſaid to be Gods, to the End it might be clear, that they were not made by Men, and that as God Almighty being King of Kings, it was Juſt, that as inferior Magiſtrates derived their Power from the King, ſo Kings ſhould derive their Power from *God*, who is their King; and this ſeems to be clear from that Analogy, which runs in a Dependance and Chain thro' the whole Creation. Our Kings thus deriving their Power from *God* alone, in Conſequence are abſolute Monarchs, which has ever proved the beſt Government by the many Advantages accruing thereby to the Safety and Security of the Subjects. If Monarchy be a good Government, then it is certain abſolute Monarchy muſt be by far better than limitted Monarchy; if Monarchy be Commended becauſe it prevents Diviſions, then a limited Monarchy, which allows the People a Share, is not to be commended, becauſe it occaſions Diviſions; if Monarchy be commended, becauſe there is more Expedition, Secrecy, and other excellent Qualities to be found in it; then abſolute Monarchy is to be commended above a Limited one, becauſe a limited Monarch muſt impart his Secrets to the People, and muſt delay the nobleſt Deſigns until malicious and factious Spirits, be either gained or overcome,

come, and the ſame *Analogy* of Reaſon will hold in Reflecting upon all other Advantages of Monarchy, the Examination whereof may be truſted to every Man's own Breaſt.

As to the Fundamental Conſtitution of our Government, as before mentioned, our Hiſtorians tell that the People did ſwear Allegiance to *Fergus* and his Heirs, and that they would never obey any other but his Royal Race, which Oath does in Law and Reaſon bind them to Obey the lineal Succeſſor, according to the Proximity of Blood; for an indefinite Obligation to obey the Blood Royal, muſt be interpreted according to the Proximity in Blood, except the Swearers had reſerved to themſelves a Power to chuſe any of the Royal Family whom they pleaſed; which is ſo True, that in Law an Obligation granted to any Man, does in the Conſtruction of Law accrue to his Heirs, tho' they be not expreſt *Qui ſibi providet & Heredibus providet.* And *Boetius* tells us, that after King *Fergus*'s Death the *Scots* finding their new Kingdom infeſted with Wars under the powerful Influence of the *Picts*, and *Britains*, they refuſed to prefer the Brother of *Fergus*, (who was of perfect Age, and a Man of great Merit) to the Son of King *Fergus* though an Infant, which certainly in Reaſon they would have done, if they had not been ty'd by their aforeſaid Oath to the lineal Succeſſor: But leaſt the Kingdom ſhould be prejudged during the Minority, they enacted, that for the future, the next of the Blood Royal ſhould always in the Minority of our Kings, adminiſter as Kings till the true Heir were of perfect Age, but this does not prove, as *Buchannan* falſely alledges, that the People had Power to advance to the Throne any whom they judged moſt fit; for common Senſe may tell us, that was not to chuſe a King, but a Vice-Roy or Regent, for though to give him the more Authority, and ſo to enable him the more to crub Factions, and oppoſe Enemies, he was called King, yet he was but *Rex fidei Commiſſarius*, being obliged to Reſtore it to the true Heir, and was choſen rather to ſerve, than to Reign, and ſo governed only for a Time, and conſequently was only his Vice-Roy.

But becauſe the Uncles and next Heirs, being once admitted to this *fidei Commiſſarie* Title, were unwilling to reſtore the Crown to their Nephews, and ſometimes murder'd them, and oft-times raiſed Factions againſt them, therefore the People, abhorring thoſe Inhuman Cruelties, and Weary of the Diſtractions and Diviſions which they Occaſion'd, begged from King *Keneth* the Third, that the following Laws might be made.

I. *That Immediately upon the King's Death the next Heir of whatſoever Age, ſhould ſucceed.*

II. *The Grand Child either by Son or Daughter ſhould be preferred,*

III. *And till the King arriv'd at fourteen Years of Age, ſome Wiſe Men ſhould be choſen to govern.*

After which the King ſhould enter into free Adminiſtration, and according to this Conſtitution ſome fit Perſon has ſtill been choſen Regent in the King's Minority, without Reſpect to the Proximity of Blood; and our Kings have very often been Crown'd in their Cradles.

In Conformity alſo to thoſe Principles, all the Acknowledgment made to our Kings, ran ſtill in Favour of the King and his Heirs. As in the firſt Act of Parliament, 18 *James*, 6. and 2, 3, 4. Acts of Parl. 1. *Charles* 2, and by the Oath of Allegiance to his Majeſty, his Heirs and lawful Succeſſors, which Word Lawful, is incerted to cut off the Pretences of ſuch as ſhould not ſucceed by Law, and the Inſolent Arbitrarineſs of ſuch as being but Subjects themſelves, think they may chuſe their King.

So great an Enemy was *Buchannan* to Hereditary Monarchy, that even ſo Late as the Life of *Robert* the 2*d*, he would falſly alledge, that the King with Conſent of the Parliament preferr'd, as he pretends, his Son of the 2*d* Marriage by *Elizaleth Muir* to the Children of *Euphan Roſs*, Daughter to the Earl of *Roſs*. Certainly *Buchannan* could never have offered ſuch an Untruth, unleſs he had ſome Aſſurance (from the Earl of *Merray* his Patron) that all the Records and Charters

ſhould

ſhould be deſtroyed, wherein *Robert* the 3*d*, in the Life-time of his Father, *Robert* the 2*d*, is often mentioned, by the Name of *John* the eldeſt Son; and after his Fathers Death, is declared the eldeſt lawful Son and Heir, and Allegiance ſworn to him, and that it is certain that *Euphan Roſs* was alive, when he was proclaimed King, by the Name of *Robert*. So far was *Buchannan* Malicious in this and many other things, that he contradicts his own Hiſtory, and what he ſays of King *Robert* the 2*d*, is without any thing offered as Proof; for Proof he had none. In a Caſe of ſo great Moment, Hiſtorians ought not to be credited, except they could have produced very infallible Documents, and as in General, one Hiſtorian may make all ſucceeding Hiſtorians err, ſo in this Caſe, *Boetius* (who was the firſt) lived and wrote two hundred Years after the Marriage of King *Robert* the 2*d*, and wrote his Hiſtory at *Aberdeen* very Remote from the Regiſters and Records, by which he ſhould have Inſtructed himſelf, nor ſaid he any thing of this Point but what might be imputed to Miſtake; nor did he know any thing of the Importance of this Point, having touched it Tranſiently without any Deſign; but by *Buchannan*, it was deſignedly Preſſed to evince, that the Parliament of *Scotland* might prefer any of the Royal Line they pleaſed, and it is indeed Probable, that King *Robert* the 2*d* did for ſome Time make no great Noiſe about his firſt Marriage with *Elizabeth Muir*, leaſt the meanneſs of the Match ſhould have weakened his Intereſt upon his firſt coming to the Crown, he being himſelf the firſt of the Race of *Stewarts*, and having ſo ſtrong Competitors as the Earl *Dowglaſs*, who claimed Right to the Crown, in the Right of the *Balliols* and the *Cummins*, as *Boetius* himſelf obſerves: *Buchannan*'s Rage prevailed with him ſo far, that he praiſed and railed at the ſame individual Law, and it is obſervable, that it is very Dangerous to recede once from Fundamental Laws; for *Buchannan* makes not only the Succeſſion Elective, but makes no Difference betwixt lawful Children and Baſtards, and excludes, not only Minors during the Uncles Life, but Women for ever.

As

INTRODUCTION.

Sir *George Mackenzie* rightly terms *George Buchanan*, both an *Ornament* and a *Reproach* to his Country: He was Certainly a very Great Scholar, and expreſt his Mind in a very lofty Style, ſo very agreeable to Men of Letters, that many look upon what he ſaid (however ſo falſly alledged) to be as True as *Goſpel*, though at the ſame Time, it is averr'd, that ſome of the Remoter Antiquities were very much depraved by him, and that even in his freſheſt Accounts, he is very often convicted of *Falſhood* and *Calumny*. But yet when *Buchanan* found the Period of his Days approach, he with great Sincerity and Grief repented of what he had written againſt Monarchy in General, and in Particular confeſs'd what he had written with ſo much Malice and Falſhood againſt the Honour and Innocence of his Royal Miſtreſs Queen *Mary* was without any Ground invented by himſelf with regard to the Deſigns of her Baſtard. As it is certain his Hiſtory was the Source from whence has flow'd all the Calumnies and indecent Reflections made uſe of by ſucceeding Authors, againſt that moſt Innocent and Injur'd Queen: But ſince he gave ſuch evident Proof of his unfeigned Repentance, they do that learn'd Man Injuſtice who repeat his Crimes, or reprint his Errors, without mentioning his Repentance; and I'm confident, if he had foreſeen the Evil Conſequences of his *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, He had certainly repented him of his Deſigns. What I have ſaid againſt *Buchanan* is not out of Hatred to the Dead ſo much as Reſpect to the Living, for as Mr. *Cowly* interprets that Sentence of a Generous Heathen.

'Tis wicked with inſulting Feet to tread,
Upon the Monuments of the Dead.

THE

THE HISTORY OF SCOTLAND, &c.

FERGUS First King of *SCOTLAND.*

FERGUS the first King of *Scotland*, was Crown'd in the fatal Marble Chair, which he brought with him from *Ireland* in the 3641 Year from the Creation of the World, 330 Years before the coming of *Christ*, and about the fourth Monarchy, when *Alexander the Great* vanquished *Darius* the last Monarch of *Persia*, the Chieftains of the Clans or Tribes having sworn Allegiance to *Fergus* and his Posterity, he conven'd all the Tribes, with their Chieftains or Captains, Commanding the People to be obedient to their Chieftains; and gave proper Directions to the Captains, to have their several Tribes Ready with Forty Days Provisions, to pass with him against the *Picts* and *Britains*, to give them Battle, if need required; and according to the Custom of the People, he sacrificed to their *Gods*; and prayed the *Gods* might take

Vengeance of the Party that was the firſt Occaſion of Battle, and to grant him ſuch Felicity in his juſt Defence, that he might obtain Victory without great Loſs of his People : The *Picts* Army advanced, being followed by the *Britains*; and *Fergus* with his Valiant *Scots* advanced with Antient Arms, diſplayed in Form of a Banner, on which was a Red *Lyon* Rampant in a Field of Gold. Whilſt the *Scots* and *Picts* ſtood in Array in Sight of each other, the Army of the *Britains* were alſo in Array, yet did not advance, but ſtood Deviſing how they might deſtroy both the *Scots* and *Picts*; and determined when one had Conquered the other, to fall on the Conquerors with their freſh Army, and by that Means, either deſtroy both, or drive them out of the Iſland, that they themſelves might enjoy the whole. This Deceit being diſcovered to *Fergus* by a baniſhed *Briton*, by which both Armies were moved, no leſs by Fear of their Enemies than by their own proper Damage. King *Fergus* deſired a Conference with the King of the *Picts*, who willingly comply'd, and went over to him with ſome of his Nobles. After a long Conference and deliberate Conſultation with the Counſellors of both Parties, and being moved by the Ruthful Cries of the *Picts* Wives, they being the *Scots* Daughters, Peace was Concluded between the *Scots* and *Picts*. The Three Armies returned home, the *Britains* being diſappointed in their firſt deceitful Project attempted another Wile : They privily ſent in Robers among the *Picts* who drove away their Cattle. When the *Picts* demanded Reſtitution, they anſwered, that they ſhould ſeek it from the *Scots* who had plunder'd them, rather than from them. Thus they eluded the Embaſſy, and ſent away their Ambaſſadors without their Demands; ſo that the Matter did appear to be a plain Mockery. Their fraudulent Councils being thus diſcovered more and more, the late Reproach did Incenſe the Hearts of the People of Both Nations againſt the *Britains*, more than the Re-

licks

licks of their Anger for their former Injuries; and therefore Levying as great an Army as they could, both Kings two ſeveral Ways entered the Kingdom of the *Britains*, and having deſtroyed the Country with Fire and Sword, returned home with a great Booty. To revenge this Loſs the *Britains* entered *Scotland*, and came as far as the River *Down* (dividing *Kyle* from *Garrick*) and having ravaged the Country thereabout, they pitched their Tents upon the Banks of the ſaid River. *Fergus* having ſent the Wives and Children of the *Scots*, and other portable Goods, to the moſt unacceſſable Mountains, and ſecured all the Avenues or Roads till the coming of the *Picts*, with whom he at length joined Forces, and conſulting with one another, they reſolved to make a Diverſion and lengthen the War, by making an Incurſion with a Part of their Forces into the Enemies Country, and ſo weary them out. But *Coilus* (that was the Name of the King of the *Britains*) underſtanding by his Spies the Cauſe of their Delay, ſent 5000 Men before to lye in Ambuſh in the upper Grounds, and he determined to lead forth the reſt of his Army directly againſt the Enemy. When the *Scots* and *Picts* knew this, they again Conſulted, and by Way of Prevention they agreed to aſſault the Camp of the *Britains* by Night, and accordingly drew out their Forces. the *Scots* in the Front, and the *Picts* in the Rear, attacked their Enemies before Day, and by this Means they made a great Slaughter of the *Britains*. In this Battle fell *Coilus* with the greateſt Part of his Army. The Place where it was fought was called by his Name *Coil*, now *Kyle*, in the Shire of *Aire*. After this Victory King *Fergus* called a Convention of the Chieftains, and their Tribes, making a large and plauſable Oration to the People, they all condeſcended, and agreed to ſwear again, that they and their Poſterity ſhould never acknowledge any one (upon any Pretence whatſoever) for their lawful and rightful Sovereign, but *Fergus* and his Lineal Succeſſors, according to the Proximity of Blood; whereupon Charters and laſting Evidences were granted to him and his lawful Succeſſors for ever.

The

The Kingdom of *Scotland* being thus confirmed to King *Fergus* and his Lineal Heirs and Succeſſors, with deliberate Counſel and Conſent of all the Cheiftains and Tribes, he divided the whole Lands then inhabited by the *Scots*, among his Chieftains or Captains of the Tribes by Lots or Cavils: The firſt Lot chanced or fell to *Corunath* and his Tribes, *viz.* The Lands and Shires of *Caithneſs*, *Strathnaver* and *Sutherland*, from *Dunnisbey* (commonly now called *John Groats* Houſe) lying over againſt *Orkney*, to the River of *Tain* in *Roſs*; the Second to Captain *Lutork*, the Lands lying between the Rivers *Tain* and *Neſs*, (now called Eaſt and Weſt *Roſs*,) the Third to Captain *Warroch*, the Lands lying between *Neſs* and *Spey*, from the Eaſt to the Weſt Seas, (now called *Murray*,) the Fourth to Captain *Thalis*, the Lands of *Boyn*, *Enzie*, *Strathbogie*, *Bamff* and *Buchan*. Theſe Lands were then called *Thalia* by the Name of their Cheiftain or Captain. The Fifth to Captain *Murdogh*, all the Lands of *Mar*, *Baidyenoch* and *Loquhaber*. The Sixth to *Novance*, the Lands of *Lorn* and *Kintire*, with the Mountains and high Places lying from the Lands of *Mar* to the Sea. The Seventh to Captain *Atholus*, the Lands of *Athole*. The Eighth to *Creonis* and *Epidithes* two Cheiftains of the Tribes, the Lands of *Strathern* and *Broadalbin*, lying Weſt from *Dunkell*. The Ninth to *Argathelus*, the Lands of *Ardgaiel* or *Argyle*. The Tenth to *Lolgonas*, the Lands of *Lenox* and *Clydſdale*. The Eleventh to Captain *Silurch*, the Lands of *Kyle*, *Carrick*, and *Cuningham*. The Twelvth to *Brigandes*, the Lands of *Brigance*, now called *Galloway*, *Nethſdale* and *Annandale*. The *Picts* at the ſame Time inhabited all the Lands upon the Eaſt Coaſt of *Scotland*, from *Buchan* to the River *Tine*, containing (as it is now called) *Aberdeen*, *Merns*, *Angus*, *Perth*, *Fife*, *Sterling*, *Lothians*, *Haddington*, *Tweedale*, *Tivotdale* and the *Mers*, and all along the South Borders.

King *Fergus*, after having thus divided the ſaid Lands, inſtituted many good Laws to ſuppreſs Vice; he built ſeveral Caſtles in *Scotland*, and paſt the Reſt of his Days in

Peace

Peace with the *Picts* and *Britains*, at laſt he returned with ſeveral Noble Perſons to *Ireland*, where he ſettled ſome Differences about chooſing a King, after which as he was returning Homeward, a Tempeſt arriſing ſuddenly, he with all the Nobles (in his Company) was drown'd near the Port called from him, *Fergus* his Rock (*i. e.*) *Knock-fergus* or, *Garrickfergus*, in the County of *Antrim* in *Ireland*, in the 25th Year of his Reign.

Fergus dying as aforeſaid, left two Sons, *Ferlegus* and *Mainus*, neither of them being able to undertake the Government, the Cheiftains of the Clans met together, and there was great Contention among them about ſettling the Succeſſion, they being by their Oath of Allegiance to *Fergus*, bound and obliged to acknowledge his Son, or his next Heir in the Line, for their Lawful Sovereign; yet conſidering the Hazards, they might run under an Infant King, they appointed, and enacted, That for the Future, the next of the Royal Blood ſhould always Adminiſter during the King's Minority, but to give him the more Authority, to curb Factions, and oppoſe Enemies, they called him King, during the Time of his Adminiſtration, he being obliged to reſtore the Government, and be Accountable for his Intromiſſions to the lawful King, when of perfect Age. This Law did afterwards continue 1025 Years to the Reign of *Keneth* the Third, of whom I ſhall ſpeak in his Place. By Virtue of this Law the Brother of *Fergus* was nominated to adminiſtrate as King.

FRITHARIS the Second King of *SCOTLAND.*

FRITHARIS Brother to *Fergus* ſucceeded in the Government in the Year of the World 3666, before the coming of *Chriſt* 304, from the beginning of the Monarchy of *Scotland* 26 Years. He was a good Prince, and managed with ſuch Equity and Juſtice, that by his Carriage he procured Peace abroad, and the Love of the Subjects at home,

having reigned 15 Years, he called an Assembly of the States, and declared to them, that he was ready to resign and lay down the Regal Scepter, adding also many Words in Commendation of *Ferlegus* the Eldest Son of *Fergus*; as for himself, he said he had rather freely resign the Kingdom (with which he was but Intrusted) which his Death now near at Hand would deprive him of; that so his Fidelity to his Nephew might appear to be rather of Goodwill than Necessity, yet so far had his Goodness prevailed with the People, or such was their Humour, that they disliked their lawful King *Ferlegus*, and to Continue *Fritharis* in the Government, they plotted against him, whereupon he retired to the *Picts*, and after to the *Britains*, where he died, and *Fritharis* died a few Months after in the 15th Year of his Reign, or Administration.

MAINUS the Third King of *SCOTLAND.*

MAINUS the Second Son of *Fergus* (*Ferlegus* the Eldest being Dead as aforesaid) took the Government upon him in Year of the World 3680, before the Coming of Christ 291 Years. He was a Prince more like his Father *Fergus*, than his Brother or Uncle. He Confirmed and Settled Peace Abroad, and Punished the Wicked and Profligate at Home; and Constantly performed Religious Exercises; whereby he procured to himself, such an Opinion of Justice and Piety, that Foreigners, as well as his own Subjects, thought it villainous to hurt such a good King. He Renewed the League with *Crinus* King of the *Picts*, and continued Peace with the *Britains*. 'Tis said he was better Guarded by his Sanctity than by his Military Forces. He Died in the 29th Year of his Reign, being much Lamented by all Good Men.

DORNADILLA the Fourth King of *SCOTLAND.*

DORNADILLA Succeeded his Father *Mainus* in the Year of the World 3709, before the coming of Christ

262 Years, after the Begining of the Reign 70 Years. He was a good King, in Point of Equity like his Father, but very unlike him in the other Parts of his Life; for he ſpent much of his Time in Hunting, as judging that Exerciſe to be proper enough in Time of Peace, and Healthful, as alſo to harden the Body for War; and beſides the Mind did Suck in the pureſt Pleaſures there from, and was greatly Strengthned thereby againſt Covetouſneſs, Luxury, and other Vices. 'Tis Reported, that the Venatory Laws Obſerved in *Scotland* by the *Highlanders*, and in other parts of that Kingdom till of Late Years, were made by him. He Died peaceably in the 26th Year of his Reign.

NOTHATUS the Fifth King of *SCOTLAND*.

NOTHATUS Dornadillas's Brother Succeeded in the Government, (*Rutherus* the Son of *Dornadilla* being a Child not able to Govern; by Virtue of the aforeſaid Statue) in the Year of the World 3738) before the coming of Chriſt 233 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign 98 Years. He changed the Government (which till then had been Moderate and peaceable) into Cruelty and Tyranny; he puniſhed High and Low promiſcuouſly with Forfeiture of Goods, Baniſhment, Death, and all Sorts of Miſeries; So that nothing could exceed his Cruelty. But one *Dowalus* of *Gallaway*, who Knowing that his own Life was Inſiduouſly Aimed at by the King, advanced himſelf againſt *Nothatus* with a Number of his Friends, Charged him with the Slaughter of the Nobility, and the Seizure of their Goods and Eſtates, and demanded of him to Reſtore the Kingdom to the Lawful Heir. *Nothatus* finding himſelf affronted contrary to his Expectation, Retained his wonted Fierceneſs, and upbraided *Dowalus* and the Nobility, threatning them with Puniſhment, and deny'd to reſign the Government: Thoſe Threatnings encreaſed the Animoſity between them, inſomuch that at laſt it came to Blows, and *Nothatus* was Slain by *Dowalus* and his Party; having Reigned Cruelly and Avaritiouſly Twenty Years.

Rutherus

RUTHERUS the Sixth King of *SCOTLAND.*

RUTHERUS the Son of *Dornadilla* (according to his Hereditary Right) ſucceeded after the Death of *Nothatus*, in the Year of the World 3758, before the coming of Chriſt 213 Years, after the Reign 118 Years. The King being young, and the Nobility thought they judged *Nothatus* worthy of the worſt of Puniſhments, yet did not approve of what *Dowalus* had done in Killing the King, about which a great Contention aroſe between *Ferquhard* Chieftain of *Kintire* and *Lorn* (Son-in-Law or Couſin to *Nothatus*) and *Dowalus*, who at laſt denounced War againſt one another, the King being Young was very much Governed by *Dowalus* and his Party, *Ferquhard*, with the Friends of *Nothatus*, having Declared War againſt *Dowalus* and the King's Friends, *Dowalus* invited to his Aſſiſtance *Getus* King of the *Picts*, who readily joyn'd with him, *Ferquhard* being joyn'd with many *Iriſhmen*, with the Inhabitants of *Kyntire*, *Lorn*, *Argyle*, *Caithneſs* and *Murray*. Both Armies met and fought twice in one Day, *Dowalus*'s Party being put to flight, many more were ſlain in the Purſuit than in the Battle; beſides *Dowalus* himſelf and many of the Chieftains in his Army, there fell alſo *Getus* the King of the *Picts*, with many of his Men; *Rutherus* the King was taken Priſoner, to whom they ſhewed all due Reſpect, Declaring it was not againſt him (whom they acknowledged as their lawful King) that they had Rebelled, but only deſigned to be Revenged of *Dowalus* and his Friends, for the Slaughter of *Nothatus*. But the King was adviſed to Retire to *Ireland*, where he went. This Conflict between the *Scots* and *Picts* brought Matters to that low Ebb, that there was ſcarce left a ſufficient Number of People to Inhabit the Country; the *Britains* who having now gotten that Opportunity which they had long thirſted after, penetrated into the Country as far as *Bodotria*, (now call'd *Forth*) Exerciſing great Cruelty againſt the *Scots* and *Picts* in all Parts where they came, planting

Garriſons

Garriſons in many Places, eſpecially the Low Countries of the *Picts*. The *Scots* and *Picts* being miſerably afflicted twelve Years, at length a new Breed of Luſty Warlike young Men grew up, (who were Enur'd to great Hardſhips by the Oppreſſion of the *Britains*) applyed to their King *Rutherus*, who then Reſided in *Ireland* (till the Striſe between the two aforementioned contending Parties were Pacifyed) and ſent Meſſengers to all their Neighbours; and the *Picts* Exhorting one another, to try their Fortunes; whereupon *Rutherus* ſail'd from *Ireland* into the *Æbude* or Weſtern Iſles, and from thence to *Albion*, and landed at the Bay call'd *Loch-Brien* or *Loch-broom* in the Shire of *Weſt-Roſs*, and was joyn'd by *Getus* King of the *Picts*, rhe Son of *Getus* who was ſlain in the aforeſaid Battle, who was alſo Brother-in-Law to King *Rutherus*, he being married to the Siſter of *Getus*. They conſulted how they might manage the War againſt the *Britains*, and agreed to attack the *Britains* with all poſſible Expedition while they were unprepar'd. As ſoon as they met a very ſharp Battle was fought, Victory was obtain'd againſt the *Britains* by the Manhood and Valour of King *Rutherus*, the *Britains* quitted all the Garriſons, Towns and Lands appertaining to the *Scots* and *Picts*, with faithful Promiſe never to Invade them for the Time coming. The King ſpent the reſt of his Days in Peace and Quietneſs, and Departed this Life in the Twenty ſixth Year of his Reign, leaving behind him one Son named *Thereus*, Begot upon the Daughter of *Getus* King of the *Picts*.

REUTHA the Seventh King of *SCOTLAND*.

REUTHA ſucceeded his Brother *Rutherus* (becauſe *Thereus*, *Rutherus*'s Son was but Ten Years old) in the Year of the World 3784, before the coming of Chriſt 187 Years, after the Reign 144 Years. He was a good King, and endeavoured to Reduce the People (who were grown inſolent upon their late Victory into a milder Behaviour and Deportment) and accordingly he Enacted many Publick

and profitable Laws, of which ſome remain to this Day among the Antient Families. He cauſed Sepulchres or Tombs to be made for valiant Men. He brought many Artificers into the Country. In his Time came certain Philoſophers from King *Ptelomeus* of *Egypt*, who were pleaſantly received and well entertained on Account of the Relation between the *Egyptians* and his Antient Progenitors. He lived peaceably Sixteen Years, and Reſigned the Crown to his Nephew *Thereus*, the lawful Heir.

THEREUS the Eighth King of *SCOTLAND.*

THEREUS the Son of *Rutherus*, took the Government upon him in the Year of the World 3799, before the coming of Chriſt 171 Years, after the Reign 158. He appeared at firſt to be virtuouſly enclin'd; but after ran headlong into all Manner of Vice, not by Degrees but all at once; inſomuch, that putting many Nobles to Death, and encouraging many lewd Fellows who oppreſs'd the Subjects with great Cruelty; the Chief of the Clans conſidering the deplorable State of the Subjects, determined to puniſh theſe wicked Perſons. *Thereus* fearing their Deſigns, fled to the *Britains*. He ended his Days in a ſhort Time after in the City of *York* the Twelfth Year of his Reign. In the mean Time *Conanus* Chieftain of the *Brigandes*, a prudent and regular Man, was Elected Vice-Roy: He reſtrained Roberies, and reſtored what *Thereus* had impaired and weakned: Having compoſed Matters as well as he could, as ſoon as he received News of the Death of *Thereus*, he Reſign'd his Magiſtracy.

JOSINA the Ninth King of *SCOTLAND.*

JOSINA ſucceeded his Brother *Thereus* in the Year of the World 3810, before the coming of Chriſt 161 Years, after the Reign 170 Years. He was a good King, he Ratified Peace

Peace with his Confederates the *Picts*, he encouraged Phiſicians and Herbſters, that in his Time there was ſcarce a Nobleman or Gentleman in *Scotland* but had Skill in Curing of Wounds or Bruiſes; for there was but little Uſe for Phyſick any other way at that Time, or long after. In his Time two venerable Philoſophers being Prieſts of *Spain*, paſſing from *Portugal* to *Athens*, were by a Tempeſt Shipwreck'd, at or near *Lochbroom* in *Roſs* (the Ship and Mariners periſhing, they only ſav'd) they were brought into the King's Preſence, pleaſant of Viſage, but almoſt naked; after Refreſhing and good Entertainment, the King deſired of them, what they underſtood by their Science of the Nature of the Ground of *Scotland*.

After good and deliberate Conſideration, they anſwer'd (ſo far as they could conjecture) there was more Riches and Profits to be gotten within the Veins of the Earth, in many Parts of *Scotland*, than above, meaning that in ſuch Parts as were unfit for Corn, were many rich Mines; alſo they inſtructed the People of *Scotland* to Worſhip the only God the Creator, forbidding them to Sacrifice (as their Cuſtom then was) to *Iſis* and *Apis* the *Egyptian* Gods, but only to ſacrifice and pray in their Temples to the Great God Creator of Heaven and Earth; which the People for the moſt Part obſerved, till the Chriſtian Faith was received. King *Joſina* Died in a good old Age, having Reigned Twenty four Years.

FINNANUS the Tenth King of *SCOTLAND*.

FINNANUS ſucceeded his Father *Joſina* in the Year of the World 3834, before the coming of Chriſt 137 Years, after the Reign 194 Years He followed his Father's Example; he endeavoured nothing more than to accuſtom his Subjects to a juſt and moderate Government, labouring to maintain his Kingly Government more by good Will than by Armies. He appointed learned Men to reſide in the Iſle of Man, where all the Noblemens Children of *Scotland* were to be Inſtructed, having Marry'd his Son *Durſtus* to *Agaſia* Daughter

to

to the King of *Britains*, and won great Favour among them. He visited the King of the *Picts* who was sick of a vehement Fever at *Camelon*. He was beloved both by his Subjects and by Foreigners. He Deceased, having Reigned in Peace and Plenty Thirty Years.

DURSTUS the Eleventh King of *SCOTLAND.*

DURSTUS succeeded his Father *Finnanus* in the Year of the World 3864, before the coming of Christ 107 Years, from the Beginning of the Reign 224 Years. He first Banished all his Father's Friends from his Presence, by the Advice of some young corrupted Persons who had gotten into his Favour. He gave himself up wholly to Wine and Women; he drove away his Wife the Daughter of the King of the *Britains*: But fearing the Conspiracy of his Subjects, he feigned Repentance; he recalled his Wife, and assembled all the Nobility, and prepared a Supper for them, and when they were all unarmed at the Entertainment, he caused his Ruffians to destroy them; which made all theeir Friends gather together, and *Durstus* rather than yield to his Subjects, or fly to Foreigners, being equally hateful to both, resolved to try his Fortune in a Battle, where he was Slain the Ninth Year of his Reign: Yet out of Respect to him as their King, and the Memory of his Ancestors, they Buried him among his Royal Predecessors.

EVENUS the Twelfth King of *SCOTLAND.*

EVENUS succeeded his Brother *Durstus* in the Year of the World 3813, before the coming of Christ 98 Years, after the Reign 233 Years; a wise, just and virtuous Prince. He was the first who made the Subjects Swear an Oath of Fidelity to the King; which Custom was ever after observed by the Chieftains of the Clans. He assisted the King of the *Picts* against the *Britains*, betwixt whom there was Fought a bloody Battle till Night parted them; the Victory being so uncertain

certain that both Armies departed with equal Slaughter, and as equal Fear; but the *Britains* retiring left their Camp ſtanding, w th their Carriage, which being known to the *Scots* and *Picts*, they returned and divided the Spoil, according to the Cuſtom of War. *Evenus* rewarded the Friends of thoſe who were ſlain in Battle with publick Offices and Goods. Having Repelled his Enemies, he apply'd himſelf to the Arts of Peace; and that it might not be troubleſome to the Kings to Travel over the Kingdom ſo often, for the Adminiſtration of Juſtice, (which was then their Cuſtom) he divided the Kingdom into Circuits, and ſettled ordinary Judges to Execute Juſtice. He alſo appointed Informers to bring in Accuſations againſt the Guilty; which Office being found inconvenient, was either abrogated by a Law, or elſe grew obſolete by Cuſtom. He Died in the Nineteenth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*, leaving no Children but a Baſtard Son, named *Gillus*, a crafty Man.

GILLUS the XIII. King of *SCOTLAND.*

GILLUS, Baſtard Son to *Evenus*, Uſurped the Crown in the Year of the World 3892, before the coming of Chriſt 79 Years, after the Reign 252 Years. There remained alive of the Royal Blood, as Heirs to the Crown, *Liſmorus*, *Gormachus*, and *Ederus*, the Children of *Donachus* Son of *Durſtus*, who were Educated in the Iſle of *Man*. Thither went *Gillus*, on Pretence to bring them home; to the two Elder he behaved himſelf with great Reverence and Reſpect, and carried them with him to *Scotland* cunningly, pretending, that they being of the Royal Stock, ſhould be Educated at his Court according to their Princely Quality. As for *Ederus* the youngeſt, he left Soldiers on Pretence of Guards, to attend his Perſon, to whom he gave Command, on a certain Day appointed, to Kill him. But his Nurſe ſuſpecting the Treachery, conveyed him ſecretly by Night to the Country of *Argyle*, and ſo diſappointed *Gillus*. She bred him up ſeveral

Years privately in a Cave under Ground; whereupon *Gillus* put the two elder Brothers to Death, as alſo the Guard left to Kill *Ederus*: The Subjects being grieved at this inhuman Cruelty, raiſed an Army againſt him, and appointed *Cadvallus* Chief of the *Brigantes*, their Vice-Roy, and coming unawares upon *Gillus*, who had none to ſide with him but ſome Debauched Perſons; he left his Army, and in a Fiſher-Boat was watted over into *Ireland*, returning again from *Ireland* he arrived in the Iſle of *Iſla*, with ſome *Iriſh* Men; he there ventured a Battle againſt *Cadvallus* who Commanded the Army of *Evenus*; being Routed he hid himſelf in a ſolitary Cave, where he was found Slain, and his Head Cut off from his Body. He was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*, after Reigning Two Years.

EVENUS IId. the XIV. King of *SCOTLAND.*

EVENUS the Son of *Donvalus*, Brother to King *Finnanus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 3894, before the coming of Chriſt 77 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 254 Years; a virtuous good Prince. He rewarded *Cadvallus* for the Loſs he had ſuſtained. In a Storm returning from *Ylla.* after he had Vanquiſhed and Slain the Uſurper he married *Siora* Daughter to *Gethus* King of the *Picts*, and confirmed the old Bond; after his Marriage the *Arcodians* or *Orkney* Men, Invaded *Scotland*, but the King falling ſuddainly on them, Drove them to the Sea, being in a Hurrey whilſt they Crowded one another Endeavouring to Ship themſelves, they were Slain to a Man. *Belus* their King deſpairing to find Quarters, ſlew himſelf. *Evenus* having finiſhed the War, Returned to the Work of Peace; and Conſtituted two market Towns for Trade in convenient Places (*i. e.*) *Ennerlochy* and *Enverneſs*, (each of them Receiving their Names from Rivers Gliding by them) *Euner* among the Ancient *Scots*, ſignifyes a Place where Ships do uſually Reſort. He Reſigned the Crown to *Ederus* beforementioned, and Died the Seventeenth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

Ederus

EDERUS the 15th King of *SCOTLAND.*

EDERUS the Son of *Domachus* the Son of *Durstus*, Succeeded in the Year of the World 3911, before the Coming of Christ 60 Years, after the Reign 271 Years; a valiant wise and Good King. *Beredus* of the Isles Cousin to *Gilus* beforementioned; Raised an Insurrection, but was with his Assistants overthrown, taken and Killed by the King, *Cassibilan* King of *Scotland*, desiring supply against *Julius Cesar* the *Roman* Emperor, the King and Nobles Received the Ambassadors courteously and sent 10000 Chosen Men under the Conduct and Command of *Cadalla*, Chieftain, of the *Brigantes*, and *Dowal* Chifetain of *Lorn*, also at the Request of King *Ederus*, the King of the *Picts* sent an Army with the *Scots* to assist the *Britains* against the *Romans*. There ensued a Dangerous and Doubtful Battle, but at last the *Romans* were overthrown, *Julius Cesar* was Resolved to Renew the Battle, but Hearing of great Destruction of his Ships, he Changed his Mind, and set Sail in the Night, and returned to *France*; by his sudden Departure, they left great Booty to the *Britains*, *Scots*, and *Picts*, who divided it among them in his Camp, according to the Custom of War. *Cadalla* and *Dowal* being Richly Rewarded by the King of the *Britains*, Returned to *Scotland*, the King passing to *Enverness* was certainly Informed by Merchants, That *Julius Cesar* had Subdued *France* to his Empire, and was Preparing an Army to Return to *Britain* to Revenge the Injuries done him, the Year before. *Ederus* sent his Ambassador to *Cassibilan* offering him the Assistance of the like Number which he had sent before; But the *Britains* moved with vain Arogancy refused to have any Supply of the *Scots* or *Picts*. *Julius Cesar* Returning to *Britain*, was twice Repulsed, but at last *Cassibilan* with all his valiant Captains was overthrown, taken, and Killed; and his Lands made to Pay Three thousand Pounds of Silver as a Tribute to the *Romans*; *Julius Cesar* sent his Ambassador to the *Scots* and *Picts*, offering them Conditions of Peace, they answered, They were

were Resolved to Live free not to be Subject to any Power, and were willing to defend their Lives and Liberty's; and Refused all Conditions of Peace. *Julius Cesar* being Determined to Invade the *Scots* and *Picts*, was advertised of an Uproar in *France*, upon which he Returned into *France*. *Market* another Cousin of *Gillus* raised an Insurrection against the King, but he sent *Cadalla* with a Number or Armed Men, who overthrew took and hanged *Market*, and his Accomplices. The King having settled, a firm Peace, he Died the Forty Eighth Year of his Reign, and was Burried in *Dunstaffage*.

EVENUS the IIId. The 16th King of *SCOTLAND*.

EVENUS The third Succeeded his Father *Edevus* in the Year of the World 3959, before the Coming of Christ 12 Years, after the Reign 319 Years; a Son unworthy so Good a Father, for not being Contented with One hundred Concubines, of the Noblest Families; He published his Shameful Lust to the World, by Enacting Laws, that the King should have the first Night after Marriage of all Noblemens Daughters, and they the same of the Daughters of their Vassals and Tenants; which Law continued in Force, till abolished at the Request of Queen *Margaret* (Called St. *Margaret*) Wife to King *Molcolm* the 3d. The nobles Conspired against him, he Raised an Army to Defend himself; he was in a Battle overthrown, taken and thrown into Prison, and Condemned to Perpetual Imprisonment. But was Strangled by some privat. Enemies in the Nighte The Person Suspected was Executed the next Day. He Reigned Seven Years; he was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

METELLANUS the 17th King of *SCOTLAND*.

METELLANUS *Edevus* his Sister's Son, succeeded in the Year of the World 3966, before the Coming of Christ Five Years, after the Reign of *Scotland* 326 Years; a very modest, and good King, no Less dear to all for his Excellent Vir-

Virtues, than *Evenus* was Hateful to them for his Flagitious Vices, he was mightily Esteemed for this, that by his Means Peace was preserved with many Neighbouring Princes. At the time of our Saviour's Birth, (which was in the Fifth Year of his Reign) all the World was at Peace, the Roman Emperor *Augustus* sent his Ambassador into *Britain*, Requesting the Kings of *Britain* and *Scotland* to Continue in Peace with him, which they agreed to. In this King's Time were in *Rome*, *Virgil*, *Horace*, *Ovid*, *Julius*, *Marcus*, *Varo*, *Strabo*, *Titus Livius*, and many other Learned Men. By his prudence he had repaired much of the Corruptions of *Evenus*; but it was some Allay to his Happiness, That he Could not abrogate the filthy Laws before mentioned, being hindred by the Nobility; who were too much addicted to Luxury. He Died in the 30th Year of his Reign, and was Buried at *Dunstaffage*.

CARATACUS the 18th King of *SCOTLAND*.

CARATACUS the Son of *Cadallanus*, by the Sister of *Metellanus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4005, after the Coming of our Saviour *Jesus Christ* 25 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 356 Years; a wise, valiant Prince. He Enjoy'd the great Treasure left by King *Metellanus*, who Exceeded all the former Kings in Riches; He pacified all the Insurrections throughout the Kingdom, and the *Æbude* Islands, the King of the *Britains* having Raised an Army to withstand the *Romans*, sent his Ambassador to *Caratacus*, who promised him Supply, and wisely Counsel'd him to Sollicite the People, of *Normandy*, *Pickardy*, and *Britain*, to Rebel against the *Romans*, and to promise them Assistance of Money and valiant Wariors. The King of the *Scots* and *Picts* joyned with the *Brittains* at *York*, *Caratacus* being Chosen General, the *Romans* Commanded by *Planicus* their Governor, came against them; there followed a Bloody Battle with uncertain Victory, until Night Separated them; *Planicus* seeing his Loss so great the next Day, *Especially* his Horsemen, retired towards *London*, *Caratacus*, stay'd

at *York*. Next Year *Arviragus* King of the *Britains*, Raiſed an Army of 65000 Choſen Men, and the Kings of *Scotland* and the *Picts*, joyned him with 60000 valiant Men, againſt whom *Claudius Ceſar* ſent *Veſpaſian* with an Army of *Romans*, and fought a Terrible and cruel Battle, wherein *Veſpaſian* obtain'd the Victory, notwithſtanding the valiant Behaviour of the *Britains*, *Scots*, and *Picts*. In that Battle fell the King and the whole Army of *Britains*, except 6000, the King of the *Picts* with many *Picts* and *Scots*, *Caratacus* returned to *Scotland* with his Army, and *Veſpaſian* wintered at *York*, and in the Spring Entered *Albion*, and Beſieged and took *Camilion* the Chief City of the *Picts*; *Veſpaſian* ſent his Ambaſſadors to *Caratacus*) promiſing (if he would be Obedient to the Empire of *Rome*, he ſhould Remain in Honour, and be Reputed a Friend to the Senate and People of *Rome*, *Caratacus* anſwered, the Kingdom of *Scotland* was as free to him as the Kingdom of the *Romans* was to *Ceſar*. *Veſpaſion* returned to *Rome*, *Oſtorica Seapula* was ſent by *Claudius Ceſar* in his Stead, *Caratacus*. Aſſembled an Army of 40000, and Encountred the *Romans*, who had ſubdued the *Britains*, and entered *Scotland*; a Dangerous Battle was Fought with uncertain Victory, the *Romans* Retired, and *Caratacus* being Wounded return'd to *Dunſtaffage*. He lived Peaceably after, and Died the Twentieth Year of his Reign, and was Burried in *Dunſtaffage*.

CORBREDUS the Nineteenth King of *SCOTLAND*.

CORBREDUS Brother to *Caratacus*, Succeeded him in the Year of the World 4025, in the Year of Chriſt 55, after the Reign 385 Years; a good King and a Lover of Juſtice. he made a Progreſs over all the Kingdom, ſuppreſs'd all thoſe Inſolent Perſons who diſturbed the Kingdom, and Repaired all the Places Deſtroyed by the *Romans*. In his Time a People call'd *Murrays*, with their Captain Named *Rodorick*, being Driven out of their Native Country in *Germany* by the *Romans*, attempted to Land in *France* and *Britain*, but being hindred, they

they Landed in the River *Ferth*, and were Generouſly received by the King of the *Scots*. *Woda* Queen of *Britains*. Siſter to *Corbredus*, ſent to him for Aſſiſtance againſt the *Romans*. He went with an Army of valiant *Scots*, being Joyned with the *Picts* and the *Murrays*, againſt *Cattus* the *Roman* Governor. There followed a ſharp Battle, wherein the *Roman* Horſemen were routed, the Reſt fled, with *Cattus* who was ſore wounded, & Returned to *France*. In this Battle were Killed 70,000 *Romans*, and 30,000 *Scots* and *Picts*, but *Suetonius* came ſpeedily with Two Legions of *Romans*, and ſlew many of the *Scots*, *Picts* and *Murrays*, when *Woda* the *Queen* heard of the Victory obtained by the *Romans*, ſhe Killed her Self; her Two *Daughters* were brought Captives to *Suetonius*, the Eldeſt was Married to a Noble *Roman*; Named *Marius* who was by the Command of *Ceſar*, made King of the *Britains*; *Corbredus* returned to *Scotland*, and gave to the *Murrays* (who had behaved themſelves with great Courrage, and Fidelity) the Lands lying Between the Rivers *Spey*, and *Inverneſs*, from them Called *Murray land*, now the ſhire of *Murray*. The *Murrays* Married *Scotſ-women*, and Remained under one Blood and Friendſhip; *Corbredus* continued the reſt of his Days in Peace, and Died the Eighteenth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

DARDANUS the 20th King of *SCOTLAND*.

DARDANUS Siſter-Son to *Metellanus*, ſucceeded in the Government (the Sons of *Corbredus* being Young) in the Year of the World 4042, in the Year of Chriſt 72, after the Reign 402 Years. He appeared in the Beginning to be a good King, but in the Third Year of his Reign he Ran headlong into all Sorts of Wickedneſs, and would have Cauſed the Sons of *Corbredus* (who were in the *Iſle* of *Man*) to be Treacherouſly Murdered; But the People out of Reſpect to their Lawful King, Armed themſelves with him againſt the Tyrant *Dardanus*, overthrew his Party in Battle, and took him, and Cauſed his Head to be Cut off,

off, and his Body was privately Buried, after he had Reigned Four Years.

CORBREDUS IId. the 21ſt King of *SCOTLAND*.

CORBREDUS IId. Sirnamed *Galdus*, Son to *Corbredus* the Firſt, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4046, after the coming of Chriſt 76 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 406 Years; a Valiant and Couragious King. In his Reign *Julius Agricola*, ſucceeded the *Roman* General, and *Julius Frontinus* in the Government of the Conqueſtin *Britain*. In the Third Year of his Government he Entered *Scotland*, and came as far as the River *Tay* without Reſiſtance, having planted Garriſons he put a Fleet to Sea to Survey the *Iſle*, attempting to Land in ſeveral Places, were Repulſed, excepting the *Iſlands* of *Orkenyes*, which he ſubdued. Upon the Return of the Navy, the King of the *Scots* and *Picts* came againſt the *Romans*, there Enſued a Bloody and Deſperate Battle, the *Scots* and *Picts* having Divided their Army into Three *Brigades*; *Agricola* alſo Divided his Army into Three Squadrons, the King of *Scots* having attacked Two of the *Roman* Squadrons, and fought all the Night, and had almoſt Cut them off; But as ſoon as it was Day-Light the Third Squadron coming upon them freſh, Turned their Victory to great Loſs of Men. Both Armies retired with a Deſign to Prepare againſt the next ſpring, it being Winter then, *Agricola* being Called home by *Domitian* the *Emperor* was Poyſoned by his Command, and *Geverus Tabellius* ſent in his ſtead to the Government of *Britain*, the *Romans* being ſtill Encamped in *Scotland* Sedition aroſe among them. King *Corbredus* taking that Opportunity, being Firſt Encouraged by Light *Skirmiſhes*, ventured to Fight them in a Pitched Field Battle, where they totally Routed the *Roman* Army, and purſued and ſlew many of them. Having Expelled them Entirely out of *Scotland*, and Retaken all the Garriſon Forts, and Goods taken from the *Scots* and *Picts* during the Wars, they ſent their Ambaſſadors, to *Corbredus*, Deſiring Peace upon any Terms; which he granted, upon making Reſtitution

tion to his Subjects for the Losses, they had Sustained during the Wars; which they did. He passed over the Country setting all the old Inhabitants in their Houses and Possessions, Composing all Differences betwixt his Subjects and the *Picts*, and spent the rest of his Days in Peace and Quietness: At length with Glory and Endearment of his Friends and Foes, he Deceased in the Twenty fifth Year of his Reign, and was Buried at *Dunstaffage*.

LUCTACUS the 22d King of *SCOTLAND*.

LUCTACUS the Son of *Corbredus Galdus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4080, in the Year of Christ 110, after the Reign 440. So good a Father was succeeded by a bad Son, who gave himself up entirely to Whoring and Drinking, and all Manner of Vice. He was inhumanly Cruel, and unsatiably Covetous; some of the Nobles whose Daughters he had Defiled and Prostituted to his lewd Companions, Conspir'd against him and slew him, and also the loathed Ministers of his Lust and Lewdness, in the Third Year of his Reign; and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

MOGALDUS the 23d King of *SCOTLAND*.

MOGALDUS, Corbredu's the 2ds. Sister's Son, succeeded in the Year of the World 4083, after the Coming of Christ 113 Years, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 443 Years. A good King, and Victorious in the Beginning of his Reign; Governing his People with great Justice, and obtained great Victory over the *Romans*, and drove them out of the Borders of his Kingdom; yea in some Battles he weakened the *Roman* Power amongst the *Britains*, that they also were in some Hopes of recovering their Liberty, and thereupon took up Arms in several Places, and their Hopes were the more encreased, because the Emperor *Adrian* had called home *Severus*, a fierce and skilful Warrior, out of *Brittany* into *Syria*, to Quell the seditious *Jews*. In his Time *Adrian* the Emperor came from

Gallia into *Britain*, and Built that Wall which is ſince call'd *Adrian's* Wall, as *Ælius Spartianus* giveth Account of it in the Life of *Adrian*. The Remains of this Wall and Trench are to be ſeen yet in ſeveral Places between the Eaſt and Weſt Border; it run from *Tinmouth* to *Eskmouth* in *Sollway Firth*. *Mogaldus* finding himſelf free from War, forgot the Example of his Anceſtors, and gave himſelf up to Vice, and Died the 36th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

CONARUS the 24th King of *SCOTLAND*.

CONARUS ſucceeded his Father *Mogaldus*, in the Year of the World 4119, in the Year of our Lord 149, after the Reign 479. In the Beginning of his Reign the *Romans* and *Britains* having made Incurſions into the Borders of *Scotland* over *Adrian's* Wall, *Conarus* Raiſed an Army, and being joined by the *Picts*, paſs'd over the Wall into the *Britains* Country, and fought a Bloody Battle with uncertain Victory. The *Scots* retired to their own Country beyond the Wall of *Adrian*, which he again Repaired. *Conarus* by the evil Counſels of wicked Perſons, begun to Exerciſe great Severity over his Subjects, the Nobility finding the King Governed by a Set of wicked Perſons (who prompted and indulged him in many wicked Actions) Seized the King, and after putting many of his evil Counſellors to Death, the King acknowledged his Errors, and was again reſtored to his Government, which he managed with Juſtice and Equity after; and Died the Fourteenth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

ETHOLDUS the 25th King of *SCOTLAND*.

ETHOLDUS the Siſter's Son of *Mogaldus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4133, the Year of Chriſt 163, after the Reign 493. A wiſe, valiant, and good King. In his Reign the Inhabitants of the *Ebude* Iſlands being aſſiſted by the *Picts* and many *Iriſhmen*, raiſed great Tumults; but the King Routed them in a Battle, and puniſhed the Ring-Leaders.

He

He Fought ſeveral Battles againſt the *Romans*, with their Captains *Victorine*, *Trebellius*, and *Pertinax*, near *Adrians* Wall, and having forced the *Romans* over the ſaid Wall, and lived after peaceably, he was (by an *Iriſh* Harper who was admitted to play in the King's Bed-Chamber) Slain, in the Thirteenth Year of his Reign. When the Harper was led to Execution, he confeſſed it was in Revenge of one of his Kinſmen who was ſlain by the King in the before mentioned Rebellion of the Iſlanders. He was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

SATRAEL the 26th King of *SCOTLAND*.

SATRAEL ſucceeded his Brother *Ethodius*, in the Year of the World 4165, the Year of Chriſt 195, after the Reign 525, (the Son of *Ethodius* being a Child) a cruel Tyrant; he endeavoured to Deſtroy the Sons of *Ethodius*, but the Nobles Declaring their Diſpleaſure on that Account, raiſed Tumults and Sedition: But he could not go forth to ſuppreſs them, becauſe he knew he lay under a publick Odium. He was Slain privately in the Night by one of his own wicked Courtiers (after he had Governed Four Years) and was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

DONALDUS I. the 27th King of *SCOTLAND*.

DONALDUS I. Brother to *Ethodius* and *Satrael*, ſucceeded in the Government the Year of the World 4169, in the Year of Chriſt 199, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 529 Years; a good Religious Prince. In his Time the Chriſtian Religion was firſt received in *Scotland*, tho' the King and many of the Nobility Embraced the Chriſtian Faith, yet the old Heatheniſh Idolatry could not be wholly Extirpated in ſome ſucceeding Ages *Severus* the Emperor coming over to *Britain* with a greater Number of Forces than had been formerly brought over, entred *Albion*, with a Deſign to Conquer the whole Iſland, but was ſtoutly Repulſed by the *Scots*, having in ſeveral Skirmiſhes and Ambuſhes loſt above 50,000 of his Soldiers. He Built a Wall as a Moud ſo the *Roman* Empire,

between

between the Firths of *Forth* and *Clyde*, where *Agricola* before him had alſo determined to Bound their Province. This is the Wall which *Bede* hath mentioned for that of *Adrian*. This Wall is viſible in ſome Parts to this Day: Stones with Inſcriptions have been lately found in this Wall, which People in the Country uſe in their Building; by which it appears it was a Wall, and not as *Bede* and other Authors call it, a Trench, it being where it is neareſt to *Adrian*'s Wall, about 80 Miles diſtant. That it was a ſtately Pile of *Roman* Building, thoſe Words of *Ælius Spartianus* do ſhew the Grandeur of the Structure: *He ſtrengthned* Britain (ſays he) *with a Wall drawn croſs, or thwart the Iſland from Sea to Sea, which is the greateſt Ornament of his Empire.* Near the ſaid Wall is to be ſeen in *Stirling Shire* Two Hillocks or Mounts, called by the Antients *Duni Pacis*, (i. e.) *The Mounts or Emblems of Peace or Reconciliation*; which was then Concluded between the *Romans* and *Scots*. About Two Miles diſtant from the *Duni Pacis*, there is to be ſeen the Remains of an antient Building, commonly call'd by the People, *Arthuer*'s Oven; 'tis Built in Form of a Pyramid, which moſt Authors agree was the Temple of the God *Terminus*. Some have written that it was the Temple of *Claudius Cæſar*. This Monument with many other antient Marks of Antiquity, was invidiouſly defaced by *Edward* the firſt King of *England*. *Donaldus* having Governed Twenty one Years with Juſtice and Equity, (Reſigned the Governmenment to the lawful Heir *Ethodius* his Nephew) Departed this Life, and was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

ETHODIUS II. the 28th King of *SCOTLAND*.

ETHODIUS II. Son to *Ethodius* the Firſt, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4186, the Year of our Lord 216 Years, after the Reign 546. A Man of a more Languid and ſoft Diſpoſition than was fit to Govern ſuch a Warlike People; but not guilty of any notorious Wickedneſs, which made the People ſhew all the Reverence and Reſpect due to their Lawful King

King the Lineal Heir of *Fergus*. He appointed Judges over the Kingdom, whose Equity and Moderation did so regulate Matters, that *Scotland* was never in a quieter State than it was during his Reign; there being Peace at Home and Abroad. He Deceased the Twenty first Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

ATHIRCO the 29th King of *SCOTLAND*.

ATHIRCO succeeded his Father *Ethodius* II, in the Year of the World 4201, in the Year of Christ 231, after the Reign 561. In the Beginning of his Reign, by his bounteous and courteous Demeanor, he won to himself the Love of all People; he exceeded most Men in many Manly Exercises, such as Riding and throwing the Dart: But his Vice encreasing with his Age, at last a Conspiracy was formed against him by one *Nathalocus* a Nobleman, whose Daughter being first Deflowr'd by the King, and afterwards beaten with Rods, *Athirco* being Deserted by those wicked Persons who had indulged him in his vitious Life, laid violent Hands on himself in the Twelfth Year of his Reign. *Dorus*, Brother to *Athirco*, fearing the Rage of *Nathalocus*, fled with *Findochus*, *Carantius*, and *Donaldus*, the Three Sons of *Athirco*, into the *Picts*, where they were received with all Respect due to their Royal Birth. *Nathalocus* finding the Royal Family were fled, he hired Ruffians to Kill *Dorus*. They finding one very like him in Stature and Phisognomy, slew him instead of *Dorus*, and brought the Account thereof to *Nathalocus*, who then set his Invention to work how to get himself in Possession of the Crown, tho' the most Part of the Nobility were against him, yet by Bribes and great Promises of Rewards, carried his Point.

NATHALOCUS the 30th King of *SCOTLAND*.

NATHALOCUS thinking himself sure by the supposed Death of *Dorus*, Usurped the Crown in the Year of the World 4212, the Year of Christ 242, after the Reign 572. This

vile Uſurper Exerciſed all Manner of Villainy and Cruelty; hearing that *Dorus* and the Sons of *Athirco* were alive, and among the *Picts*, not being contented with their Exile, ſuborned Emiſſaries to kill them; and afterwards when he found the Nobility take Notice of his inhumane Deſigns, the better to ſecure himſelf, as he thought, ſent for thoſe Nobles whom he moſt ſuſpected, to come to him, pretending he had Need of their Advice in publick Affairs of the Kingdom. When they were aſſembled, he ſhut them up in Priſon, and the very next Night cauſed them all to be ſtrangled: But that which he hoped would be the Means to ſecure him, was the only Means of his Ruin; the Friends of thoſe whom he had ſo baſely Murder'd, immediately Armed themſelves againſt him, and whilſt he was arming againſt them, he was ſlain by one of his own Domeſticks. 'Tis Reported, that the Man who ſlew the King, was by him ſent to Conſult Soothſayers concerning his Fate; and that an old Wizard anſwered the Man, *That the King ſhou'd not live long after; but his Danger ſhould not ariſe from his Enemies, but from his Domeſticks.* And when he preſs'd to know from which of them; he anſwered, *'Tis even from thy ſelf Man.* Whereupon he Curſed the Wizard, Swearing Fidelity to the Uſurper; but yet when he conſidered that it might be made known, and wou'd render him ſuſpected, he reſolved to kill him, knowing how acceptable the Action wou'd be to many. When he returned, he deſired to have Acceſs to deliver his anſwer in private, and Stabbing the Uſurper ſaid, *This is thy Anſwer.* He Reigned Eleven Years, and when his Death was known to the People, they called home their Baniſhed Lawful King and his Brethren, from his Exile, and plac'd him upon the Throne of his Anceſtors.

FINDOCHUS the 31ſt King of *SCOTLAND.*

FINDOCHUS the Son of *Athirco*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4223, after the coming of Chriſt 253 Years, after the Reign of *Scotland* 583; a good valiant King. Beſides his

his being the Lawful Heir of the Crown of the Royal Race, he was alſo endued with many extraordinary Gifts of Nature, being beautiful and tall of Stature, and in the flower of his Age when he ſucceeded to the Crown, and was the more acceptable to the People, becauſe that by the Uſurper *Nithalocus* they had ſuffered all the Oppreſſions and Afflictions that People may well expect from an unjuſt Uſurper, and by the Reſtoration of their Natural and Lawful King *Findochus*, they enjoy'd that Happineſs People may expect from a Lawful King who derives his Right from Divine as well as Human Laws; neither did he deceive his People, for in his ordinary Deportment he was very Courteous in adminiſtring Juſtice equal and impartial, and a Conſcientious Performer of all his Promiſes. In his Time *DONALDUS* the Iſlander, a Friend of the late Uſurper *Nithalocus*, ſail'd over with a numerous Army to *Albion* from the Iſles, pretending to Revenge the Death of *Nithalocus*; But the King Raiſing an Army, overthrew him in Battle; *Donaldus* flying for Refuge to his Ships, was Drown'd in a ſmall Boat; notwithſtanding this Overthrow, they ſent for Forces out of *Ireland*, and made *Donald*, Son to the beforenamed *Donaldus*, their General; *Findochus* again ſent an Army againſt them and Routed them, and Demoliſhed their Forts, unto which they were wont to fly, and *Donaldus* was Forced to *Ireland*; But being afterwards pardoned by the King, and having given all Poſſible Security for his Fidelity, yet did not ceaſe to Contrive by Stratagem, what he could not Effect by Force; the Means he uſed to Deſtroy him was. He Hired two Villians, who pretended to Complain to the King of the Wrongs they had ſuffered by him the ſaid *Donaldus*, and Relating their Lineage and Relation to the Royal Blood, they were admitted into the King's familiar Acquaintance, and finding *Caranticus* the King's Brother a Shallow vain-glorious Man, and a Perſon fit for their Bloody Deſigns, they Communicated their Deſign to him, as a proper Means to put him in Poſeſſion of the Crown, to which he Liſtned; and they being in Company with the King on a Day Hunting, whilſt the Nobility and Attendance were

before

before, Running to see a wild Beast of an Extraordinary Bigness, the Traitors Run the King through the Body with a Spear; the Murderers being taken and put to the Rack, they Confessed all their Wickedness, and that *Garantius* was secret to the Murder; upon which *Garantius* fled to the *Britains*, not being well lookt upon there, he went to the *Roman* Camp. Thus fell the best of Men, as well as of Kings, by the detestable Treachery of Villains, to the great Loss of his Subjects, being universally beloved and lamented. He Reigned Eleven Years, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

DONALDUS II. the 32d King of *SCOTLAND*.

DONALDUS II. the Third Brother of *Findochus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4234, after the coming of Christ 264 Years, after the Reign 594. A good Prince, who lamented the Death of his Brother with exceeding Grief; whilst he was preparing to Revenge his Brother's Death, Word was brought him, *That* Donald *of the Islands, the Author and Contriver of the Murder, was entred* Murray, *not as a Rebel, but as a King*. The King being surpris'd, before he could get an Army ready, and could not avoid Fighting, was, with all his Friends and Nobility, overcome by the Multitude of their Enemies, and being grievously wounded, with Thirty of the Prime of his Nobility, was taken Prisoner; about 3000 Men were slain in the Fight, & 2000 taken Prisoners: The King Died within Three Days after of his Wounds, or Grief, having scarce Reigned One full Year. He was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

DONALDUS III. the 33d King of *SCOTLAND*.

DONALD of the Isles Usurped the Crown in the Year of the World 4235, in the Year of Christ 265, after the Reign 525. A cruel Tyrant, as he assum'd the Name of King without any Authority. He forced the People to submit to him, by threatning to kill all those Nobility and Persons he had still Prisoners, if they denyed his Authority. He disarmed all the Sub-

Subjects but his own Servants, and his own Assistants; he caused many of the Nobility to be violently put to Death. Those Miseries continued long, but *Carthilinthus*, the Son of *Findochus*, was found out to revenge his Father's Death, and the publick Wrongs. He had been bred up privately by his Foster-Father, (a Man of great Industry) and was thought to have been Dead; but having few about him equal to him in Strength or Wit, he still concealed his Name, and got in Favour at Court, where he found at last Opportunity to discover himself; when he found Things succeed according to his Mind, having got a small Party about him, slew *Donaldus* the Usurper, and fled with his Party: But when the Death of the Tyrant was divulged, both the Fact it self, and the Authors thereof, were Entertained with great Acclamation; so that *Carthalinthus*, upon the Discovery and Legal Proof of his Right, was Proclaimed King with more Unanimity and Applause, than ever any King had before him; in Regard he had been the Author, not only of their Liberty, but of their Safety also.

CARTHALINTHUS 34th King of *SCOTLAND.*

CARTHALINTHUS the Son of *Findochus*, succeeded to the Crown in the Year of the World 4247, in the Year of Christ 277, after the Reign 607 Years. At the Beginning of his Reign, by publick Consent, he caused the Friends of the Tyrant to be put to Death; afterwards made a Progress over all the Kingdom, to Administer Justice, and repair as carefully as he could, all that was ruined by the Usurper *Donaldus*. Having Established Peace at Home and Abroad, after the Custom of the Nation, he spent very much Time in Hunting; he Entertained the young Noblemen of the *Picts* very courteously, and with more Familiarity than any of his Ancestors. But this Familiarity had like to have prov'd very destructive to him: Some of the *Picts* having stolen a Dog belonging to the *Scots* King, wherein he much delighted, the Keeper having discovered the Place where the Dog was hid, endeavouring to bring

him back, was slain by the *Picts*; hereupon a great Outcry were gathered together, between whom there was a sharp Combat, wherein many Noblemen, and others of both Nations were, which was followed with a most cruel War betwixt them, insomuch that it was difficult for the Kings of both Nations (tho' they both desired it) to bring the People to any Terms of Peace. They by this neglected the Danger they expos'd themselves to from their common Enemies the *Romans* and *Britains*. *Carantius*, the Brother of *Findochus* beforementioned, having fled upon Suspition of his Brother's Murder, was till then in *Rome*, having been employed in the *Roman* Wars by *Deocleſian* the Emperor, and behaved himself valiantly, being sent by *Deocleſian* to the Sea Coasts of *Bologne*, to defend *Belgicæ Armorica*, from the Incursions of the *Saxons*, having enriched himself with great Spoils, returned to *Scotland* with many valiant Soldiers, and settled his Residence in *Westmorland* in *England*, being received into Favour by the King of *Scots* his Nephew, he reconciled the *Scots* and *Picts*, and having procured their Assistance, he with a great Army Fought *Quintus Bassianus* the *Roman* General, whom he overcame and slew in the Battle, with many more valiant *Romans*. He passed to *London* with his Army, where he was received with great Reverence, and took Possession of the Crown of *Britain*. The *Romans* made many Attempts against him, but by his Skill in Military Affairs, he Defeated all their Designs. After he had restored the *Scots* their Possessions which they formerly held, he was slain by *Allectus* his Companion, a *Roman* Captain, after he had Reigned Seven Years. King *Carthalinthus* Reigned peaceably after, and Died in the 24th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunstaffage*.

FINCORMACHUS the 35th King of *SCOTLAND*.

FINCORMACHUS, Son to *Donaldus* the II. Succeeded his Cousin German *Carthalinthus* in the Year of the World 4271, the Year of Christ 301, after the Reign 631; a godly valiant Prince, who performed many Excellent Exploits against the *Romans*

mans, by the Aid of the *Picts*; yea ſeveral Battles he Fought without any Auxiliaries, and obtained Victory over the *Romans*, who were Contented to accept of Peace on any Terms from him; he being freed from Wars, was at great Pains to promote the Chriſtian Religion, and to Root out the Relicks of Heatheniſh Worſhip. He Received and Protected many Chriſtians who fled from among the *Britains*, fearing the Cruelty of *Deocleſian*; amongſt which, Sundry Eminent for Learning and Integrity of Life, made their aboad in *Scotland*, where they led Solitary Lives, with ſuch an Univerſal Opinion of their Sanctity, that when they Died, their Cells were Changed into Temples; from hence aroſe afterwards amongſt the ancient *Scots* to Call Temples Cells. This ſort of Religious Men or Monks, were Called *Culdees* whoſe Name and Order continued many Years in *Scotland*. *Fincormachus* Having aſſiſted *Octavius* King of the *Britains*, and over-threw *Traherus* the *Roman* General, with his Army, and Reſtored *Octavius* to the Crown, *Octavius* Confirmed by an Oath to *Fincormochus* and his Poſterity, the Lands of *Weſtmoreland*, *Northumberland*, and *Cumberland*. King *Fincormachus* having ſettled his Affairs in *Scotland*, lived all the Reſt of his Days in Peace. He Died the 47th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*. After his Death there was a great Conteſt betwixt his Three Couſin Germans, the Three Brothers of *Carthalinthus*; their Names were *Romachus*, *Fethelmachus*, and *Auguſtanus*, or rather *Æneanus*. *Romachus's* Plea was, That his Father was the Eldeſt of the Three Brothers; but *Auguſtanus*, by his Age and good Behaviour, had got into the Favour of the People, beſides *Fethelmachus* the other Competitor, gave his Vote for him; by which they Divided the Kingdom into *Factions*, and brought their Parties to the Field; a Bloody Battle was Fought, where *Auguſtanus* and *Fethelmacus*, and their Party, was Defeated, and they fled into the *Æbude* Iſles; and not finding themſelves ſafe there, went into *Ireland*.

ROMACHUS the 36th King of *SCOTLAND*.

ROMACHUS having thus Removed his Competitors, took Poſſeſſion of the Crown in the Year of the World 4318, in

in the Year of Chriſt 348, after the Reign 678 Years a vile Tyrant, having Exerciſed his Cruelty over the People Three Years. The Nobles took up Arms againſt him; and before he could get his Forces together, he was taken making his Eſcape to the *Picts*, and Beheaded; and *Auguſianus* was by a General Conſent call'd Home from *Ireland* to take the Government.

AUGUSIANUS the 37th King of *SCOTLAND.*

AUGUSIANUS Succeeded in the Year of the World 4321, in the Year of Chriſt 351, after the Reign 681 Years. In the Beginning of his Reign, they which were the Miniſters of Cruelty and Oppreſſion under *Romachus*, being affraid to live under ſo good a Prince as *Auguſianus*; they Stirred up *Nectanus* King of the *Picts* to make War upon him; *Auguſianus*, being a Lover of Peace, Deſired they might continue Peace, in Regard the *Britains* only wanted an Opportunity to Deſtroy them both; but the *Picts* truſting to their own ſtrength would not Hearken to him, ſo that perceiving them to be averſe to Peace, led out his Army againſt them; and after a ſharp Conflict, obtain'd the Victory over the *Picts*, the *Picts* again gave Battle to the *Scots*, wherein the King *Auguſianus* was Slain, which Diſcouraged the *Scots* Army; ſo that great Diſorders Happened among them; nor was the Battle leſs bloody to the *Picts*, their King with moſt of his beſt Wariors being ſlain; the Loſs being Equal on both ſides, Occaſioned a Peace between both Nations. He Reigned Three Years, and Left no Iſſue; he was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

FETHELMACHUS the 38th King of *SCOTLAND.*

FETHELMACHUS the 3d. Brother of *Carthalinthus*, Succeeded in the Year of the World 4324, in the Year of Chriſt 354, after the Reign 684 Years. He was a good valiant Prince; the ſecond Year of his Reign he Raiſed an Army againſt the *Picts* and killed their King, with moſt Part of all their Army

in

in Battle. One *Auguſtus* a crafty Man, having undertaken the Command of the *Picts*, treacherouſly Contrived by Fraud what he could not attempt by Force; he hired Two *Picts* who pretended they were *Scots*, to Murder the King: They found a Harper who was admitted to play in the King's Bed-Chamber, ſo having agreed with him, he on a Night when the King was aſleep, introduced the Two *Picts*, who Murdered the King as privately as they could: But the King's Attendants hearing his Dying Groans, purſued the Murderers, Apprehended, and juſtly Tormented them to Death. In the firſt Year of his Reign the Church of St. *Andrews* was, at the Requeſt of St. *Ruel*, or *Regulus*, (who brought over with him and Buried there the Arm of St. *Andrew* the Apoſtle) Built by the King of the *Picts*. *Fethelmachus* Reigned 3 Years, and was Buried in *Dunſtaffage*.

EUGINUS the 39th King of *SCOTLAND*.

EUGINUS the Son of *Fincormachus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4327, after the coming of Chriſt 357 Years, after the Reign, 687 Years. About the Beginning of his Reign *Maximus* the *Roman* General in *Britain*, being in Hopes to Conquer the whole Iſland, ſtudied how to Deſtroy the *Scots*; and to that End apply'd to the *Picts*, propoſing many Advantages to them, if they would Join with the *Romans* againſt the *Scots*; that they ſhould have the Lands of the *Scots* to be divided amongſt them: The *Picts* were Catched with that Bait, being deſirous of Revenge, allured by vain Promiſes, regardleſs of all future Good, Join'd Forces with the *Romans* againſt the *Scots*. *Euginus* being ſurpriſed, advanced againſt them with a ſmall Number of his Attendants and Guards, and at the River *Cree* in *Gallaway* Fought a great Army of the *Romans*, *Picts*, and *Britains*, with incredible Courage; but being overpowered by the Number of the Enemy, Retired in pretty good Order, and being ſoon join'd by the *Argyle* Men, and ſome other Forces, again Attacked the Enemy, and made great Slaughter amongſt them. The *Romans* retired to *England*, and *Euginus*

Revenged himself on the *Picts*, by slaying all they met with, laying Waste a great Part of their Country. *Maximus* finding the *Picts* so enraged against the *Scots*, took that Opportunity to join them again with a numerous Army, and Marched into *Scotland*, as far as the River *Down* in *Gallaway*, and pitched their Camp there. *Euginus* resolved to venture all in a fair Battle, and raised all the fighting Men of the Nation, and put the Women and Children in a Condition to fly, if they lost that Battle. 'Tis alledged that many Women appeared under Arms in that Army, and fought with their Fathers and Husbands. The *Scots* advanced to the Enemy's Camp; *Maximus* caused the *Britains* and *Picts* by themselves to Engage the *Scots*, who were, by the resolute Valour of the *Scots*, put to Flight; till *Maximus* with his *Roman* Legions, being fresh, fell upon the *Scots* who were near tired with their former Engagement, yet fought with so much Courage and Resolution, that they never gave Ground till the King was slain, with the greatest Part of his Nobles, who would not forsake their Lawful King, but choos'd rather to partake in his and their Country's Fate, than submit to any Foreign Invader. *Maximus* obtaining this Victory, and seeing the great Destruction of the *Scots*, who had so valiantly defended themselves against so great a Force, begun to compassionate the Loss of so brave a People. But the perfidious cruel *Picts* finding his Clemency like to frustrate their Hopes, told him: *That* Britain *would never be secured whilst any of the* Scots *Blood remained in it; that they were a People who would never submit to any Power but that of their own Kings; so that there would be no End of War till the whole Nation was Extinct.* *Maximus* Reply'd many Things in Barr to such Severity; as, *That it was the antient Custom of the* Romans, *if they overcame any Nation, to be so far from Extirpating them, that they made them Denizons of their City: That though they had almost Conquered the World, yet never any People or Nation were wholly Eradicated by them.* 'Twas not any Love he bore to the *Scots* that made him speak, so much as foreseeing that by Extirpating the *Scots*, the *Picts* might become too powerful

erful a Nation, they generally being a ſubtle, cruel, perfidious People, very ambitious of Power. The *Scots* to ſhun the Treachery of the *Romans* and *Picts*, fled to ſeveral diſtant Places; *Ethodius* the Brother of *Euginus*, took Shipping, with *Fergus* the King's Son, and his own Son *Erthus*; committing himſelf to the Winds and his Fortune, arrived in *Scandia*, where they were courteouſly received, the People being ſcattered, ſome in the Weſtern Iſles, ſome in *Ireland*, ſome in *Scandia* and the *Cimbrick Cherſoneſus*, and were kindly received by the Inhabitants of every Place where they went. Tho' the *Picts* publickly profeſſed the Chriſtian Religion, yet they moſt barbarouſly abuſed the Monks and Prieſts, who in thoſe Days were had in great Eſteem; many of thoſe poor afflicted Eccleſiaſticks came into *Icolmkill*, one of the *Æbude* Iſles, where being gathered together in a Monaſtry, they tranſmitted an high Opinion of their Piety and Holineſs to Poſterity. The *Scots*, with the Aſſiſtance of the *Iriſh* and People of the *Æbude*, attempted to get themſelves repoſeſs'd of their Lands, but were unſucceſful, nor wou'd they ſubmit to the *Roman* Power; and though the *Romans* and *Picts* had the moſt Part of *Scotland* in their Poſſeſſion, yet the *Scots* were ſtill poſſeſſed of the *Æbude*, and ſome remote Parts of the Nation: Nor can it be ſaid that the *Romans* made an entire Conqueſt of *Scotland* at that Time, which was the greateſt Power or Victory they ever obtained over the *Scots*. This was the Time ſome Authors miſtakenly alledge, That *Scotland* was peopled from *Ireland*. And Doctor *Matthew Kennedy* in his Hiſtory, call'd, *A Diſſertation of the Royal Family of* Stewarts, falſly aſſerts, That *Fergus* the Son of *Euginus*, was the firſt King of the *Scots* in *Albion*. It is Matter of great Surpriſe to me to find a Perſon of ſo great Learning as Dr. *Kennedy* was reputed to be, ſo ignorant of the Antiquities of the next neighbouring Nation. The *Picts* got Poſſeſſion of a great Part of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, but *Maximus* made them greater Promiſes than he deſigned to perform, they found themſelves very much oppreſſed by the *Roman* Laws, and more when *Victorinus* was ſent into the Place of

Maxi-

Maximus, who was ſlain in *Italy*. *Victorinus* compelled the *Picts* to ſubmit to the *Roman* Laws, and Puniſhed them with great Severities. *Herguſtus* their King Dying, left them in great Slavery under the *Romans*; 'twas then they called to Mind, the Peace and Proſperity they enjoy'd whilſt they lived in Peace with their Antient, Generous, Faithful Neighbours the *Scots*, they being foretold by the Reſponſe of the Oracle, that the *Picts* in Time ſhould be Extirpated by the *Scots*; they looked upon themſelves now as the Conquered People, becauſe the *Scots* diſdaining to ſubmit or acknowledge themſelves Conquered by the *Romans*, they only retired to Places of Safety, till Fortune might favour them with an Opportunity to Return to the free Poſſeſſion of their Country: That their Servitude was far more intolerable than Baniſhment, beſides the Hatred of their Neighbouring Nations. They were bitterly Reproached by the Monks, who cry'd out, that God did juſtly deſpiſe and reject their Prayers who had ſo cruelly perſecuted his Miniſters. Their Conſciences being touch'd with a Senſe of their Perfidiouſneſs, thought the only Way to recover their Liberty (as well as to appeaſe the Wrath of God) was to Reconcile themſelves to the *Scots*. To that End they ſent their Ambaſſadors to *Fergus*, whom they underſtood was then well Entertain'd by the King of *Scandia* at his Court, to Recall him to his juſt Poſſeſſion of the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

As ſoon as *Fergus*, with his Uncle *Ethodius*, arrived at the Court of *Scandia*, the King being informed who he was, from whence he came, and what adverſe Fortune had driven him there; his Language, alſo his Habit and Beauty, ſoon procured Credit to his Allegations. He was admitted into near Familiarity with the King, and lived there till he became a Man. He addicted himſelf wholly to Military Exerciſes, at which Time many Expeditions were made by the united Forces of the *North* againſt the *Roman* Empire. Some of the Forces fell upon *Hungary*, and ſome upon *Gallia*; and *Fergus* both out of his Love to Arms, and his Hatred to the *Romans*, followed the *Franks* in their War againſt the *Gauls*: But that Expedition did

did not prove very prosperous, so that he Returned to *Scandia* with greater Glory than success. At that Time the *Romans* being Attacked on all sides, call'd over their Legions from *Brittany*, and the *Picts* took that Opportunity to Reconcile themselves with the *Scots*, and Importuned them to call Home their Exile King, which they did by a Secret Ambassador; When the Rumour of the King's Return was spread abroad, all the Exile *Scots* Returned from *Ireland* and the Circumjacent Islands, and Repaired to their former Places. King *Fergus* was accompanyed by many *Danes*, who had been his fellow Soldiers abroad; the great Character he had gained by his Bravery Contributed much to bring many Strangers, besides all his own People, who received him with the utmost Demonstrations of Joy, and Resolution to Extirpate the *Roman* Power out of *Scotland*.

FERGUS II. the 40th King of *SCOTLAND*.

FERGUS II. Son of *Euginus*, (whom some Authors call, the Son of *Erthus*, Brother to *Ethodius*) was Restored to the Crown of *Scotland* in the Year of the World **4374**, in the Year of Christ **404**, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* **734** Years, according to the ancient Records of *Scotland*, Called the *Black Book of Passy* (a Parchment Chronicle of *Scotland* Written by the Monks of the *Abby* of *Passy* in the shire of *Renfrew* near *Glasgow*, Called from the Colour of its Cover, the *Black Book*) which may easily Confute all those who contend out of *Bede's* Account, that this was the first coming of the *Scots* into *Albion*: As also the Learn'd Doctor *Kenedy* may be convinced of manifest Untruths, Even by *Bede's* own History. *Marianus Scotus*, and *Funccius*, in both their Accounts, agree about the Return of King *Fergus* II. only differing in some Months. *Fergus* upon his Landing was Cheerfully received by the Chieftains of the Clans, and they Renewed to him the former Oath Sworn to *Fergus* the First, and his Lineal Successors; he proceeded to Demolish all the Fortifications made by the *Romans*; the Wall of *Severus* was Demolished by *Graham*, Son to *Ethodious*, the Brother of

Eginus, who Carried *Fergus* to *Scandia*; this *Ethodius* married a noble Lady of *Denmark*, who was Mother to *Graham*, and *Graham* married a Lady of the Blood Royal of *Denmark*; by whom he had a Daughter of Excelling Beauty, who was married to King *Fergus*. From this *Graham* deſcended the antient Sirname of the *Grahams*. *Graham* after he had Demoliſhed the Wall of *Severus*, paſt over and ſlew the *Roman* Guards, and had almoſt Deſtroyed the *Roman* Power in *Britain*, when *Maximinaus* unexpectedly came over with a numrous Army, *Fergus* with the King of the *Picts*, and one *Dionethus*, a *Britain*, advanced againſt them, and fought a Deſperate Battle with Equal Victory; the *Scots* after that, having ſlain many of the *Romans* in ſeveral Skirmiſhes, they again came to a pitched Battle wherein fell *Fergus* King of *Scots*, the King of the *Picts*, and *Dionethus*; many of both Armies being ſlain, the *Romans* Retired to their ſtrong Holds in *England*. *Fergus* left Three Sons. behind him, *Eginus Dongardus*, and *Conſtantinus*; who being young, *Graham* their Uncle was appointed their Guardian, and to manage the Government of the Kingdom, till they came to perfect Age; which he did with great Juſtice and Equity. *Fergus* Reigned, Sixteen Years, and was Buried in the Monaſtry of *Icolmkill*, which was the Burying place of the Kings of *Scotland*, until the Days of King *Malcolm* the Third.

EUGINUS II. the 41ſt. King of SCOTLAND.

EUGINUS II. the Son of *Fergus* the II. Succeeded in the Year of the World 4390, after the beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 720 Years. *Graham* being Governor as aforeſaid, in the Firſt Year of the Reign of *Eginus*, he paſt to *Adrian's* wall (which Divided *Scotland* from *England* and Demoliſhed it. The *Romans* being called over from *Britain* to Defend their Empire at home, *Graham* paſt with Fire and Sword through all the Bounds betwixt *Tyn* and *Humber*, and Fought a very Deſperate Battle with the *Britains* wherein fell 15,000 *Britains* with many of their Nobles, & 4000 *Scots*. In the Seventh Year of the Reign of *Eginus*, the *Romans* were entirely

entirely expell'd *Britain*, being 496 Years after the firſt Conqueſt of *Julius Cæſar*. The *Britains* fearing that *Graham* would not lay down Arms till he had brought the whole Iſland into Subjection, they ſent their Ambaſſadors to him to deſire Peace on any Conditions, which was Granted to them; they being obliged to quit all the Lands Lying be North *Humber*; and that it ſhould be perpetually poſſeſſed by the Kings of *Scotland*; they alſo being obliged to pay preſently to the Army of the *Scots* and *Picts* 60,000 pounds *Sterling* and 20,000 Yearly to be paid by the *Britains* to the Kings of *Scotland*. And *Graham* Reſigned the Government to King *Euginus*. Soon after thoſe Conditions were agreed on; *Conſtantine* King of the *Britains*, was ſlain by *Vortigern* a potent and ambitious man, who made himſelf King of the *Britains*, and Engaged the *Saxons* to take his Part, who then Exerciſed Piracy at Sea, and Infected all the Coaſts far and near. *Hengiſt* their Captain came to his Aſſiſtance with a ſtrong Band of Soldiers with Three Gallies, and *Vortigern* aſſigned Lands to him in *Britain*; ſo that he was not to Fight for a ſtrange Country, but for his own Eſtate; and therefore was likely to do it with the greater Alacrity. When this was noiſed abroad, large Numbers of the *Jutes* and *Saxons* flocked into *Britain*, about the Year of our Lord 449; *Vortigern* being ſtrengthned by thoſe Auxiliaries, joyned Battle with the *Scots* and *Picts*, and took all the Lands from the King of *Scots*, Granted by the before-mentioned League; and the *Scots* Retired from Beyond *Adrian's* wall. *Euginus* being at Peace with every one, took Great Delight in Inſtituting good Laws, and Executing Juſtice; he divided ſeveral Lands amongſt his Subjects, as a Reward of their Loyal Service. He brought Home the Monks and Teachers of the Chriſtian Religion; and that they ſhould not be Burdenſome to the poorer ſort of the People, Ordained, that they ſhould have an Annual income pay'd them out of the fruits of the Earth; which was the firſt Inſtitution of Tyths paid to Church-men. He Died peaceably the 31ſt Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

Dongardus

DONGARDUS the 42d. King of *SCOTLAND.*

DONGARDUS Succeeded his Brother *Enginus* in the Year of the World 4421, the Year of our Saviour 451, after the Reign of *Scotland* 781. He was of a Diſpoſition like his Brother, he was a ſtrong *Oppoſer* of the Palagian Hereſy, which in his Reign did trouble the Church; to Confute them, Pope Celaſtine, ſent *Paladius*, and ſeveral other Learned Monks to *Scotland*; this *Paladius* was the firſt who appointed Biſhops in *Scotland*, till then the Churches were Governed by Monks without Biſhops. *Vortimer* being Choſen King of the *Britains*, he finding the Power of the *Saxons* waxing too great; Renewed their former League with the *Scots* and *Picts*, the better to break the Growing Power of the *Saxons* *Dongardus*. Dyed in Peace the 5th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill.*

CONSTANTINE I. the 43d. King of *SCOTLAND.*

CONSTANTINE I. Succeeded his Brother *Dongardus* in the Year of the World 4427, in the Year of Chriſt 457, after the Reign 787; a vitious Prince. He was Killed by a Noble Man, (whoſe Daughter he had Raviſhed and abuſed) in the 22d Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill.*

CONGALLUS the 44th King of *SCOTLAND.*

CONGALLUS the Son of *Dongardus*, ſucceeded his Uncle *Conſtantine*, in the Year of the World 4449, in the Year of Chriſt 479, after the Reign 209; a good, valiant and wiſe Prince, who by his good Example Reclaimed the People (who had been much addicted to ſloath and Luxury in the former Reign) to a more Civil Courſe of Life. *Congallus* had War moſt Part of his Reign, but never Exceeded Skirmiſhes, in which the *Scots* always had the Better; they being nimble, and the moſt Part of them Horſe-men; notwithſtanding the *Britains* had preſſed *Aurelius Ambroſius* to recover the Lands in *England* from the

the *Scots*, yet *Congallus* ſent Forces to Aſſiſt them againſt the *Saxons*. In the Reign of *Congallus* Lived the two famous Prophets *Merlin* and *Geldas*. He died in the 22d Year of his Reign, and was Buried at *Icolmkill*.

GORANUS the 45th King of *SCOTLAND*.

GORANUS ſucceeded his Brother *Congallus* in the Year of the World 4471, in the Year of Chriſt 501, after the Reign 831; a good Prince and ſevere Juſticiar. He perſwaded *Lothus* King of the *Picts*, and *Uter* King of the *Britains*, to join with the *Scots* againſt the *Saxons*, and overthrew them; and at laſt almoſt drove them out of *Britain*. *Goranus* Reigned Thirty four Years, and Died of old Age in his own Palace, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*. Some Authors ſay he was Murdered by *Donald* Captain of *Athol*, but are miſtaken.

EUGINUS III. the 46th King of *SCOTLAND*.

EUGINUS III. the Son of *Congallus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4505, in the Year of Chriſt 535, after the Reign 865; a wiſe good Prince. He inſtituted many good Laws, and executed Juſtice. He lived in Peace all the Time of his Reign, and Died the 23d Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

CONGALLUS II. the 47th King of *SCOTLAND*.

CONGALLUS II. ſucceeded his Brother *Euginus*, in the Year of the World 4528, the Year of Chriſt 458, after the Reign 888; a good, juſt, and godly Prince. He inſtituted many good Laws concerning Churches and Church-Men; and for his many excellent Endowments is worthy of perpetual Memory. He Died in Peace the 11th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

KINATELLUS the 48th King of SCOTLAND.

KINATELLUS succeeded his Brother *Congallus*, in the Year of the World 4539, the Year of Christ 569, after the Reign of *Scotland* 899 Years. A good Prince, who Died the First Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

AIDANUS the 49th King of SCOTLAND.

AIDANUS the Son of *Goranus*(succeeded in the Year of the World 4540, the Year of Christ 570, after the Reign of *Scotland* 900 Years. He was a valiant and good King; he joined the *Britains* against the *Saxons* and *Picts*, and overthrew them in a desperate Battle. The Tenth Part of the Spoil of the Field was dedicated to the Churches of *Scotland*, and the Banners or Ensigns won in the Battle, were sent to *Icolmkill*. He Died in Peace the 35th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*..

KENETHUS I. the 50th King of SCOTLAND.

KENETHUS I. the Son of *Congallus* the 2d, succeeded in the Year of the World 4575, the Year of Christ 605, after the Reign of *Scotland* 935 Years. He was a good and peaceable Prince. He Died the First Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

EUGINUS IV. the 51st King of SCOTLAND.

EUGINUS IV. the Son of *Aidanus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4576, the Year of Christ 606, after the Reign of *Scotland* 936 Years, according to the Black Book of *Bassy*. He was well Educated in Humane Learning, being carefully and piously brought up under St. *Colm* or *Columba* (who came to *Scotland* with St. *Mungo* in the Reign of *Congallus*, and were had in great Esteem the Three preceding Reigns) St *Colm* Died in the Reign of *Aidanus*, very much lamented by the King and

and People; he was a Man of Eminent Sanctity. This King Lived peacably all the Days of his Life. In the Tenth Year of the Reign of *Euginus*, the *Saxons* having slain *Ethelfrid* the potent King of *Northumberland*, his Son *Edwinus*, with Seven Brethren and one Sister; came into *Scotland*, and were Courteously Received and Entertained at the Court of *Scotland*; as also many *Saxons* fled from *England*, and were Sheltered by the King, and caused them to be carefully Educated in the Christian Religion. He died in the 15th Year of his Reign, much Lamented by all good men, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

FERQUHARDUS I. the 52d King of *SCOTLAND*.

FERQUHARDUS Succeded his Father *Euginus* IV. in the Year of Christ 621, after the Reign 951 Years. He Exercised great Cruelty over the People, for which they ('tis said by some Authors) Conspired against him, and Confin'd him, and he Kill'd himself in his Confinement. *Buchannan* calls him a Cunning Politick Man; and that he designed to turn the Limited Government (as he terms it) into Tyranny; but other Impartial Authors say it was for his inhuman Cruelty; having Murdred many of the Nobility without Law, (which is no Privilidge of absolute Monarchy) the People Confin'd him to hinder those Ruffians to have access to him, who were the Instruments of his Cruelty. He Reigned Eleven Years, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

DONALDUS IV. the 53d. King of *SCOTLAND*.

DONALDUS the Son of *Euginus*, and Brother of *Farquhardus*, succeeded in the Year of Christ 632, after the Reign 962. He called to Mind the Elogy of his Father, and the unhapy Fate of his Brother; and made it his Business to Establish and Maintain the true Worship of God both at Home and Abroad. He Restored the Children of *Ethelfrid*, to whom he gave great Gifts. The Kingdom of *Northumberland* was divided into Two Kingdoms (*viz.*) the *Deire* and *Bernici*; *Edwin* the

the Son of *Ethelfrid* Commanded the former, and *Enfrid* the 2d Son Commanded the latter; notwithstanding they had been piously and carefully Educated in *Scotland* by the Monks, they Renounced the Christian Religion: But both soon after lost their Lives, and was succeeded by *Oswald* the 3d Brother, who was a studious Promoter of Religion. He sent his Ambassadors to *Scotland* to King *Donald* for some Learned Doctors, and *Donald* sent Men of great Sanctity and Learning, who were courteously Received, Entertained, and Rewarded: Such a pious Prince was *Donaldus*, that he did not think it below his Kingly Dignity to Interpret many Sentences of Scripture, and Sermons, to the People. He Died in the 14th Year of his Reign, leaving behind him the precious Memory of his Virtues, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

FERQUHARDUS II. the 54th King of *SCOTLAND*

FERQUHARDUS II. the Son of *Ferquhardus* I. succeeded in the Year of the World 4616, in the Year of Christ 696, after the Reign 976; an Avaritious and Vitious Man. He was bitten by a Wolfe in Hunting, which occasioned a dangerous Fever; and when he found Death drawing near, he caused himself to be carried abroad meanly apparelled, and made publick Confession of his Sins. The holy Bishop *Colman* comforted him with Hopes of Mercy. He departed this Life in the 18th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

MALDUINUS the 55th King of *SCOTLAND*.

MALDUINUS the Son of *Donaldus* IV. succeeded in the Year of the World 4634, in the Year of Christ 664, after the Reign 994 Years. He was a godly and wise King, and Repaired very much the Losses sustained by the Mismanagement in the former Reign, In his Reign those Monks sent by *Donald* to *England* were Banished from the several Parts of that Nation where they had laboured to spread the Christian

ſtian Religion, and returned to *Scotland*. At that Time there fell out a terrible Plague over all *Europe*; but by the Divien Pleaſure of the Almighty God, *Scotland* was not at all viſited with any Symptoms of the Diſtemper, tho' it raged over all the ſame Iſle, except the *Scots* and *Picts*, they both inhabiting that Part of the Iſle which is now call'd *Scotland*. *Malduinus* was in the 20th Year of his Reign Strangled by his Queen in the Night (ſhe having ſuſpected that he had been nought with a common Harlot.) For which Fact ſhe was burnt alive, with her Accomplices. He was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

EUGINUS V. the 56th King of *SCOTLAND*.

EUGINUS V. the Son of *Donaldus* IV. and Brother to *Malduinus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4654, in the Year of Chriſt 684, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1014 Years. He was a valiant and good Prince; he obtained a great Victory over *Edfrid* King of *Northumberland*, whom he killed in Battle, with Ten thouſand *Saxons*; and alſo *Bredus* King of the *Picts* who joined *Edfrid*, was overthrown by *Euginus*. He Died the 4th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

EUGINUS VI. the 57th King of *SCOTLAND*.

EUGINUS VI. the Son of *Ferquhard* II. ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4658, in the Year of Chriſt 688, after the Reign 1018 Years; a good Prince. During his Reign the *Scots* had neither an Eſtabliſhed Peace nor a Declared War with the *Picts*, there being daily Skirmiſhes betwixt them; and although *Euginus* was very much importuned by *Adamanus* a Biſhop of *Scotland*, as alſo by *Cuthbertus* an *Engliſh* Biſhop, he could not be perſwaded to receive the *Picts* into Friendſhip as formerly, being incenſed with an inexpiable Hatred againſt their Perfidiouſneſs. In his Reign, it is Reported, *That it Rained Blood over all* Britain *for Seven Days, and that Milk, Cheeſe and Butter, were turned into Blood*. *Euginus* Died in the Ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

AMBERKELETHUS the 58th King of SCOTLAND.

AMBERKELETHUS the Son of *Findanus*, the Brother of *Euginus* V. ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4667, in the Year of Chriſt 697, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1027 Years. At the Beginning of his Reign he ſeemed to be a very Temperate Prince, but ſoon after gave himſelf up to many vitious Courſes. *Garnard* King of the *Picts* took the Opportunity of the Diſlike the People had to him, and Invaded the *Scots* with a great Army; *Amberkelethus* gathered an Army and met them, and in a thick Wood (after Defeating the *Picts*) was Wounded with an Arrow, whereof he Died the Second Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

EUGINUS VII. the 59th King of SCOTLAND.

EUGINUS VII. the Brother of *Amberkelethus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4669, in the Year of Chriſt 699, after the Reign 1029; a good Religious Prince. He made Peace with *Garnard* King of the *Picts*, and Married his Daughter named *Spontana*; ſhe being with Child the next Year was Murdered in Bed inſtead of the King, by Two *Athol* Men, who had Conſpired againſt the King's Life; the King himſelt was accuſed of the Murder, but falſly; the Murderers being found out, Confeſſed the Fact, and the King appeared innocent. They were Tortured according to the Heinouſneſs of the Crime. He continued a Religious King, being Endowed with many excellent Virtues, and free from Vice: He Ordained, *That for the future all Noble Actions and Enterpriſes of the Kings ſhould be Recorded in the Monaſteries.* He maintained an uninterupted Peace with all his Neighbours, and Died at *Abernethy* the 17th Year of his Reign, and was Buried at *Icolmkill*.

MORDACUS the 60th King of SCOTLAND.

MORDACUS the Son of *Amberkelethus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4686, in the Year of Chriſt 716, after the Reign 1046. He was a pious and good Prince. During his

his Reign there was peace over all *Britain*; he Built the Monaſtry of *Whitehorn* and many other Churches, and Repaired all ſuch as were Decayed; he Died the 16th Year of his Reign and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

ETFINUS the 61ſt. King of *SCOTLAND*.

ETFINUS the Son of *Euginus* VII. ſuccceeded, in the Year of the World 470, in the Year of Chriſt 730, after the Reign 1060. He was a Godly Wiſe Prince, and Governed the Kingdom with Juſtice, and Equity; and being come to great Age, appointed Four Regents, (*viz*) The *Thanes* of *Ardgyle*, *Althole*, *Galloway*, and *Murray*, to do Juſtice to his Subjects, which they did, but not with that Exactneſs which the King himſelf had done, which occaſioned many Diſorders, but came to no Height to Diſturb the Peace of the Kingdom. *Etſinus* Reigned 31 Years and Died at *Abernethy*, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

EUGINUS VIII. the 62d. King of *SCOTLAND*.

EUGINUS VIII. the Son of *Mordacus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4732, in the Year of Chriſt 762, after the Reign 1092. In the Beginning of his Reign he was a good and valiant Prince, and Executed Juſtice againſt thoſe who had Committed Diſorders in the former Reign; eſpecially on *Donaldus* who had Plundered many Parts of *Galloway*; he Cauſed him with *Murdacus* the Regent or Governour of *Galloway* (who ſided with him,) to be publickly Executed on Gibets, with many of their Complices, making Satisfaction to all thoſe who had been Robbed by them: But when he had ſettled all the Affairs of the Nation, he gave himſelf up to a more looſe Life than became a King. He was Murdered by Ruffians in the 3d. Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

FERGUS. III. the 63d. King of *SCOTLAND*.

FERGUS the Son of *Etſinus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4735, in the Year of Chriſt 765, after the Reign 1095. He Married *Ethiolia* Daughter to the King of the *Picts*, who ſuſpected the King of being familiar with other Women, poiſon'd

ſon'd him; ſeveral of the King's Friends being taken and tortured upon Suſpicion of the Murder, the Queen pitying them, appeared at a Conſpicuous Place of the Pallace, and told *She was the Perſon who had Committed the Murder by Poiſon*; and to prevent being made a Living Spectacle of Reproach, Immediately Stabbed herſelf with a Dagger to the Heart. He Reigned Three Years and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

SOLVATHIUS the 64th King of *SCOTLAND*.

SOLVATHIUS the Son of *Euginus* VIII. Succeded in the Year of the World 4738, in the Year of Chriſt 768, after the Reign 1098. If he had not been afflicted with the Gout in the 3d Year of his Reign, he might well be Reckoned amongſt the Beſt of the Kings for his perſonal Valour and Good Managment. He appointed Generals who Governed his People, and allay'd all the Tumults at that time. One *Donald Bane* (i. e. *White*,) Standing in no Fear of being Attacked by a Lame Gouty Prince, had the Boldneſs to Seize upon ſeveral of the *Weſtern* Iſlands, Calling himſelf King of the *Æbudes*. Afterwards making a Deſcent into the Continent, the King being affraid of his ſtrength, immediately Raiſed an Army, and was in Perſon with them, *Bane* being aſſiſted by many *Iriſh* almoſt Routed the King's Army; But a Brave Man with a ſtrong Party Came unexpected to the King's Aſſiſtance, and made ſo furious an Onſet, that the Rebells were driven into a Wood, where *Bane* with his whole Party were ſlain to a Man. The valiant Perſon not being known to the King, he asked one of his Attendants, for the Perſon who had done this Great Service; the Attendant anſwered the King in the *Gaulick* Language (*i. e. Iriſh*) *Sholto Duin Du Glaſs*. That is to Say, *Behold that Black Gray Man*. Whatever his Name formerly was, 'tis not much mentioned in any Hiſtory, but by the King's Order he was Called *Sholto Du Glaſs*; and was the Firſt of the Antient and Great Name of *Duglaſſes*. The King Rewarded his Service with ſeveral Lands in the ſhire of *Lanarick*, Called by their name *Douglaſs*. *Solvathius* having Continued all the Reſt of his Days in Peace, Died the Twentyeth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

ACHAIUS

ACHAIUS the 65th King of *SCOTLAND.*

ACHAIUS the Son of *Etfinus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4757. in the Year of Chriſt 787, after the Reign 1117; a good godly and valiant Prince. In the Beginning of his Reign, the People of *Ireland* declared War againſt the *Albion Scots*; their Reaſon (which was very bad) was, That they aſſiſted *Donaldus Bane*, mentioned in the former Reign; and that their People were all Slain at their Landing in *Cantyre* and other Places, by the King of *Scotland*'s Army. *Achaius* ſent his Ambaſſadors to them, deſiring Peace of them on Account of their former Friendſhip and primitive Deſcent. But they diſdained to hear the Ambaſſadors, and fitted out a Fleet; which was no ſooner at Sea, but was deſtroyed by a violent Tempeſt, which Miſchance ſo humbled them, that they ſued for that Peace which they before had ſo diſdainfully refuſed, which was granted to them. *Achaius* contracted Peace with *Charles* the Great, King of *France*, and Emperor of *Germany*; and entered into a League with him as King of *France*, which continued for many ſucceeding Ages, and was never broke till the Difference of Religions occaſion'd Diſcords. *Achaius* ſent over many learned Men, to Read *Greek* and *Latin* at *Paris*, among whom was *Johannes*, Sirnamed *Scotus*, or *Albinus*, who was Præceptor to the ſaid *Charles*, and left many Monuments of Learning, which remain in *Paris* to this Day. *Guilliam*, Brother of *Achaius*, went over to *France* with many valiant *Scots*, (among whom were many Nobles) and aſſiſted *Charles* in all his Wars. He was ſo eſteemed among the Princes of *France*, that he was called *The Knight without Reproach*. He was very proſperous in all his Wars, and ſubdued many Nations. Many of the moſt famous Exploits attributed to *Charles*, were entirely performed by *Guilliam* and his valiant *Scots*. He Reſtored the *Florentines* (who were deſtroyed by the *Goths*) to their City of *Florence*; in Recompence of which, they ever after had Days appointed whereon they had Celebrated Plays in the City, wherein was Repreſented a *Crown'd Lyon*, with divers Repreſentations, in Memory of the *Scots Guilliam* their Deliverer. *Guilliam* having purchaſed great Lands and Riches by his Valour, being come to Age, having no Iſſue, dedicated all his Subſtance to pious Uſes. He founded ſeveral Abbeys in *Italy*, *Almain*, and *Germany*, Ordaining, that *Scots-Men* ſhould ſtill be Abbots of them; which was and ſtill is in ſome of them obſerved, according to the firſt Inſtitution. *Achaius* aſſiſted *Hungus* King of the *Picts* (whoſe Daughter he Married) with Ten thouſand Men, under the Command of his Son *Alpinus*, againſt *Athelſtain*

King of the *English*. *Hungus* gave himself very much to Prayer, and desired Aid of God against his Enemies; and when he was wearied with Fatigue of Body, and Trouble of Mind, as he lay asleep the Apostle St. *Andrew* appeared to him, and promised him Victory over his Enemies, which he obtained next Day. Some say that another Prodigy was seen in the Heavens in the Form of a Cross like the Letter X, which terrify'd the *English*, that they could not abide the first Onset of the *Picts*. In this Battle *Athelstain* was slain, with the most Part of his Army. *Hungus* after the Battle dedicated great Gifts to the Abbey of St. *Andrew*'s. *Achaius* Died in Peace the 32d Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

CONGALUS II. the 66th King of *SCOTLAND*.

CONGALUS, II. Uncle to *Achaius*, succeeded in the Government in the Year of the World 4789, in the Year of Christ 819, after the Reign 1149; a good and peaceable Man: Being at Peace at Home and Abroad, he Died the 5th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

DONGALLUS the 67th King of *SCOTLAND*.

DONGALLUS, the Son of *Solvathius*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4794, in the Year of Christ 824, after the Reign 1154 Years. Tho' he succeeded by the Strength of a Party, yet the People were not satisfy'd, because *Alpinus* the Son of *Achaius*, was their lawful King by the Lineal Descent; and also the Crown of the *Picts* falling to him, as being the Son of *Fergusiana*, Daughter to *Hungus* King of the *Picts*; and all the Male Stock of the *Picts* being Extinct, *Congallus* perceiving the Inclinations of the People, was preparing an Army to maintain his Possession, but in the midst of his Preparations, he was Drowned passing over the River *Spay* in a small Vessel, in the 7th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

ALPINUS the 68th King of *SCOTLAND*.

ALPINUS, the Son of *Achaius*, began his Reign in the Year of the World 4801, in the Year of Christ 731, after the Reign 1161; a good valiant Prince. He Claimed the Crown of the *Picts*, by his before-mentioned Title; but *Frederethus* or *Frederick*, took Possession of the Crown, and was slain in Battle by *Alpin*. *Keneth* the Brother

ther of *Frederick* ſucceeded him, and was Defeated in Battle by *Alpin*, and flying for Shelter, was ſlain by a Countryman. The *Picts* gave their Crown to *Brudus*, who ſent Ambaſſadors to *Alpine*, deſiring Peace, but he refuſed, anſwering, *He wou'd make no Peace until they gave him their Crown, which was his undoubted Right by Birth*, This Denial enraged the *Picts*, ſo that they contrived to effect by Stratagem what they could not do by Strength of Arms. They brought their Army near *Dunkell*, and placed their Baggage. Men and Women (whom they had clad with Garbs appearing like Armour, and Arms on them) in a Wood, with a hundred Horſemen to guide them to appear as ſoon as the Armies were joyn'd in Battle. King *Alpine* was in a Caſtle, ſcituate on a Hill near *Dunkell*, and ſeeing the *Picts* Army advance, drew out his Army of *Scots*, and Attacked, and almoſt Defeated them, after a ſharp and bloody Conflict; but thoſe People before-mentioned put in the Wood, appearing near on a Hill, the *Scots* Army being fatigu'd, and believing them to be a freſh Army of *Picts*, retiring to put themſelves in a Poſture of Defence, was purſued by the *Picts*, who took *Alpine* with ſeveral of the *Scots* Nobility, and moſt inhumanly Beheaded him. The Place of this baſe Act was after called from that Fact; *Bas Alpine*, (i. e.) *The Death of* Alpine. His Body was Buried in *Icolmkill*. He Reigned Three Years.

KENETHUS II. the 69th King of *SCOTLAND*.

KENETHUS II. the Son of *Alpine*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4804, in the Year of Chriſt 134, after the Reign 1164; a good valiant Prince. He Married the Daughter of *Donald* of the Iſles, who bare to him Three Sons: He Routed the *Picts* in a Battle, and *Brudus* their King Died ſoon after of Grief, and was ſucceeded by *Druskenus* his Brother. *Keneth* remembring the Murder of his Father, Summoned the Nobility to appear, and being Convened, he ſhewed them the Deſire he had to Revenge his Father's Death; but ſome of the Nobles deſired War might be delay'd until the Children of thoſe who were ſlain in the late Wars, might come to Age. But the King unwilling to defer his Deſigns, contrived a Stratagem to perſwade them, which he did in the following Manner: He Invited the Nobles to a Banquet, and feaſted them ſumptuouſly, and when they had Drank ſufficiently, they went to Reſt, being late in the Night, the King cauſed a young Man to cover himſelf over with Fiſh Skins, and a Club of Muſcan-Tree in one Hand, and a Bugle Horn, through which he

he ſpoke as he went into all the ſeveral Appartments of the King and Nobles; they being pretty well Dozed with Liquor, believed him to be an Angel ſent from Heaven; and the Words he ſpoke thorough the Tub or Bugle-Horn ſeeming more Auguſt than a Humane Voice, and the Fiſh Skins glancing in the Dark, grounded their Belief. He declared, *He was ſent to tell the Prince and People, if they would then attempt it, they ſhould Totally Deſtroy the* Picts *for Ever*; and what Confirmed their Belief, was, he ſuddenly ſlipt off his Fiſh Skins, and the Light Evaniſhed ſuddainly; and he got ſwiftly out at a back Door being prepared for the Purpoſe; which Stratagem ſucceeded according to the King's Deſign and Wiſhes; the Nobles being more forward than the King, by the Imaginary Viſion, all the People Immediately met the King at the Place appointed, and in one Day Fought Seven Battles upon the Bank of the River *Tay*, near *Scoon*, and obtained a Compleat Victory over the *Picts*, having Killed their King, all the Nobility and People, Men, and Women and Children; thoſe remaining of them fled into *England*. They abandoned their Kingdom in *Scotland* entirely, and *Keneth* took Poſſeſſion of all their Garriſons and ſtrong Holds, and Demoliſhed the Chief City of *Camilon*, in the Fifth Year of his Reign. Having Expell'd the *Picts*, and Enlarged the Kingdom from the *croades* to *Adrian's* Wall, he Inſtituted many good Laws, which Remains to this Day. He brought the Fatal Marble Chair from *Argyle* (where it Remained from the time it came from *Ireland*) and place'd it in *Scoon*, a Town on the River *Tay*, in a Caiſe or Carriage of Wood, where it Remained, till the Days of *Edward* the firſt of *England*. *Kenethus* Divided the Kingdom of the *Picts* among his Soldiers, from *Buchan* on the *North* Part, to *Dunbar* in *Eaſt Lothian*, including the Shires of *Buchan*, *Bamft*, *Aberdeen*, *Merns*, *Angus*, *Fife*, *Kinroſs*, *Strivilling*, and the *Lothians*. He Died in the 20th Year of his Reign (having lived 15 Years peaceably after Deſtroying the *Picts*,) and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

DONALDUS V. the 70th King of *SCOTLAND*.

DONALDUS V. Brother to *Kenethus* II. ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4824, in the Year of Chriſt 854, after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 1184. In his Reign *Osbred* and *Ella*, two great Princes of *England*, pretending to Repoſſeſs the *Picts*, entred *Scotland* with a great Army of *Engliſh Britains* and *Picts*, but were Overthrown by *Donald* in a Battle at *Jedborough*; but *Donald* after the Victory

Victory gave himself to Luxury and Sloath, insomuch that it discouraged the People, and *Osbred* took that Opportunity, and entered *Scotland*, and slew Twenty thousand *Scots* before they could gather to an Army; by which the *English* possessed themselves of all that Part of *Scotland* lying to the *South* of *Severus*'s Wall. Having *Stirling* in their Possession, 'tis said, that *Osbredus* Coined Money in the Castle of *Stirling*, which first gave the Name of *Sterling* Money. The *English* and *Britains* divided the Lands between them, without giving any Possession to the *Picts*, as they at first pretended. Being thus eluded, they passed over to *Denmark* and *Norway*. *Donaldus* making Peace with the *English*, repented him of his former vitious Life, and was honourably esteemed by the Nobles, who before had despised him. He Died peaceably in the Fifth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

CONSTANTINUS II. the 71st King of *SCOTLAND*.

CONSTANTINUS II. the Son of *Kenethus* II. was Crowned in *Scoon*, and succeeded in the Year of the World 4830, in the Year of Christ 860, after the Reign 1190; a valiant and good Prince. He married the Daughter of the Prince of *Wales*. He instituted several good Laws, and repressed the Vices in Custom in the former Reign. In his Reign *Hube*, Brother to the *Danish* King, landed an Army of *Danes* in *Fife*, and used great Cruelty among the People of the Country. *Adrian*, Bishop, with many Religious Persons, fled to the Isle of *May*, and were there most cruelly tortured by the mercileſs *Danes*; *Constantinus* came against them with a great Army, and overcame them, and put many of them to Flight, pursuing and killing them: But by the Deceit of the *Picts* who were hired in *Constantinus*'s Army, in a Second Battle the *Danes* took *Constantine* Prisoner, and most barbarously Murdered him, in the Fifth Year of his Reign. He was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

ETHUS the 72d King of *SCOTLAND*.

ETHUS, Sirnamed the *Swift*, the Son of *Constantinus* II. succeeded in the Year of the World 4845, in the Year of Christ 875, after the Reign 1025. In the Beginning of his Reign were seen (amongst other Prodigies which appeared) Sea Monsters, called by the Common People, *Monachi Marini*, (i. e. *Sea Monks*,) others call them *Bassineti*, (i. e. *Hooded* or *Helmeted Fishes*) which Monsters always presage some

ill Luck to the Prince or People. *Ethus* giving himself up to the Management of Licentious young Persons; was despised by the Nobles, being Confin'd by them under Guards. He Died of Grief in the Second Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill.*

GREGORIUS the 73d King of *SCOTLAND.*

GREGORIUS called the *Great*, the Son of *Dongallus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4847, in the Year of Christ 877, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1207; a Prince of a truly Royal Spirit, endued with every Virtue requisite to compleat a Monarch. He so tempered the Severities of the Government with Affability, that he got the Command of his Subjects more by Love than by Fear. He obtained a great Victory over the *Danes* and *Britains*, and recovered all the Lands lost by *Donaldus* V. as also *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Westmorland*, which being formerly possess'd by his Ancestors, he retook from the *Britains* and *English*; and *Alfred* King of *England* sent his Ambassadors to desire Peace of *Gregory*, which he granted, on Condition the aforesaid Lands should be Confirmed to him and his Successors, which *Alfred* did. At that Time several Parties of *Irish* Men came over to the next Parts of *Scotland* to that Nation, and plundered several Places, which made the King gather an Army and pursue them, and took Shipping and Landed in *Ireland* He first overcame *Brenius* and *Cornelius* (two Princes of that Nation) at the River *Boyne*, and took *Dundalk* and *Drogheda*, he after came to *Dublin*, which he Besieged and took; yet though he had Power to dispose of the Crown of *Ireland*, he remembring the Relation of their Ancestors, undertook to protect *Donachus* the King of *Ireland* (who was a Minor) and in Danger by the Competition of the contending Princes, having made the Nobility Swear an Oath to him, *That they would never admit an* English, Britain *or* Dane, (*without his Permission*) *into* Ireland. He appointed Judges in the several Parts of the Country to Decide Matters of Controversy betwixt Man and Man. He returned to *Scotland* in Triumph, having accomodated Matters at Home and Abroad. He built the City of *Aberdeen.* He Reigned Forty Years, and Died in Peace, and was Buried in *Icolmkill.*

DONALDUS VI. the 74th King of *SCOTLAND.*

DONALDUS VI. the Son of *Constantinus* II. succeeded in the Year of the World 4865, in the Year of Christ 895, after the Reign

Reign 1235. He was a very prudent Prince: By his good Conduct he vpernted many Di ſorders which were like to diſturb the Peace and Quiet of his Subjects. He aſſiſted *Alfred* King of the *Engliſh* againſt the *Danes*, and obtained the Victory; but *Alfred* admitted the *Danes* to poſſeſs a Part of his Dominions, on Condition they would embrace the Chriſtian Religion. In his Reign the *Roſs* Men, and thoſe of *Merns*, continued for ſome Time Mortal Enemies to one another, committing ſeveral Robberies in both the Countries. *Donald* Marched thither, and puniſhed the Heads of the Faction; which gave Peace to the reſt. He Died the Eleventh Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*. His Memory was precious to both Rich and Poor.

CONSTANTINUS III. the 75th King of *SCOTLAND*.

CONSTANTINUS III. the Son of *Ethus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4876, in the Year of Chriſt 906, after the Reign 1246; a good pious Prince, but unfortunate in War. He aſſiſted the *Engliſh* againſt the *Danes*. He pay'd all due Reſpect to *Malcolm* the Son of *Donaldus*, the Lawful Heir of the Crown, and gave him the Command of the Army. He Reſigned the Crown to *Malcolm* the 38th Year of his Reign, and betook himſelf to a Retired Religious Life with the *Culdes* (i. e. certain *Monks* or *Hermits* living in Cells) in the Monaſtry of St. *Andrews*. He Died the Second Year after he Reſigned the Crown, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

Here the *Engliſh* Writers (who are profuſe enough in their own Praiſes) do affirm, that *Athelſtaine* was Monarch of all the Iſle of *Britain*; they falſly alledged, that the King of *Scotland* took an Oath of Fidelity to him, yet cannot produce the Atteſtation of any famous or creditable Author, but ſome ignoble *Engliſh* Authors who were as ready to ſtand by a Lie as they were willing to invent it. Some of them quote *Marianus Scotus*, who was indeed an illuſtrious Writer; but there is nothing of what they alledge mentioned in that Edition of *Marianus*, which was Printed in *Germany*. Thoſe who have introduced that Story, do not underſtand their own Authors; they do not take Notice that *Bede*, *William* of *Malmsbury*, and *Geofery* of *Monmouth*, do commonly call that only within *Adrian*'s Wall *Britain*, the *Britains* Dominions having never extended further than the Wall of *Severus*, being the fartheſt Conqueſt ever the *Romans*, *Britains*, or *Engliſh*, could make in *Albion*.

MALCOLM I. the 76th King of SCOTLAND.

MALCOLM I. the Son of *Donald* VI. began his Reign in the Year of the World 4914, in the Year of Chriſt 944, after the Reign 1284; a good valiant Prince. He recovered Poſſeſſion of *Cumberland*, *Weſtmorland*, and *Northumberland*; the King of *England* confirmed the ſame to *Malcolm* on Conditions of ſending him Aſſiſtance againſt the *Danes*, which he did. *Malcolm* went in Perſon with Ten thouſand *Scots*, and overthrew the *Danes*. He returned to *Scotland*, and lived peaceably, executing Juſtice againſt all Offenders. He viſited all the Courts of Juſtice over *Scotland* once every Two Years; and when he was puniſhing Criminals in *Murrayland* he was Murdered by Ruffians who were put to ſeveral exquiſite Deaths, according to every ones Share of Demerit in committing the Parracide. He was Murdered in the Ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

INDULFUS the 77th King of SCOTLAND.

INDULFUS the Son of *Conſtantine* III. ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4923, in the Year of Chriſt 953, after the Reign 1293; a valiant Prince. The *Danes* taking it amiſs that the King of *Scotland* ſhould prefer the King of *England* in Alliance to them, came with a Navy of Fifty Ships to the *Firth* of *Forth*, under the Command of *Hago* and *Helricus*, but were upon their Landing overthrown in Battle, and purſued to their Ships; but the King having put off his Armour to eaſe himſelf in the Purſuit, was ſlain by an Arrow from one of the Ships. He was ſlain the Ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

DUFFUS the 78th King of SCOTLAND.

DUFFUS the Son of *Malcolm* I. ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4932, in the Year of Chriſt 962, after the Reign 1302; a good Prince and a ſevere Juſticiar. He made *Culenus* the Son of *Indulfus*, Governour of *Cumberland*, *Weſtmorland*, and *Northumberland*, and ſent him to the *Æbudæ* to puniſh ſeveral Robbers who plundered the Inhabitants of the Iſles. Whilſt the King was putting the Laws in Execution againſt Criminals, he was ſeized with an unuſual Diſeaſe, whereby he by Degrees grew ſtill weaker, without any Pain, but perpetual Sweating; at laſt it was by ſome Perſons whiſpered, that the

the Diſeaſe was occaſioned by Witchcraft; a narrow Search being made over the Kingdom, and it was Reported, that there were Night-Aſſemblies of Witches in *Forreſs* in the Shire of *Murray*: The Way of the Diſcovery was, a fooliſh, Girl, whoſe Mother and Aunt were ſuſpected Witches, told ſomething concerning the King's Sickneſs, and that he would ſoon Die, (among the Servants of *Donald* Governor of the Caſtle of *Forreſs*) which being told, Soldiers were ſent to the Houſe, where they found the Witches Roaſting the King's Picture made of Wax at a ſoft Fire: Their Deſign was, that as the Wax did leaſurely melt, ſo the King migt diſſolve into a Sweat, and pine away by Degrees; and when the Wax was conſumed, he might Die. The Soldiers having broken the Picture, the King immediately recovered his Health and Strength. This I deliver as I find it Recorded by other Writers, but will not offer to affirm it for Truth. The King afterwards purſuing and executing violent Robbers, as far as the Shires of *Caithneſs*, returned to *Murray*, and having ordered ſome Robbers to be Executed at *Forreſs*, among whom were ſome Friends of the above-named *Donald* the Governor: The King having refuſed to pardon them at the Requeſt of *Donald*; the ſaid *Donald* to Revenge himſelf, Murdered the King in the Caſtle, whereof he was Governor, and had the Body conveyed to a River and Buried in the midſt thereof; and it is alledged the River ſtopt it's ordinary Courſe where the King was Buried, which diſcovered the Grave; and when the Body was taken up, and, as is uſual, every one ſuſpected was obliged to lay their Hands upon the Corps, and when it was touched by *Donald*, the Wounds bled afreſh, whereupon *Donald* with his Wife (who had adviſed him to Commit the Murder) and the Ruffians employ'd by him, were ſeverely Tormented to Death, by the Command of *Culenus* General of the King's Army. Thus this good King was moſt inhumanly Murdered in the Flower of his Age, after he had Reigned near Five Years. His Corps was carried to *Icolmkill*, and Buried with his Anceſtors.

CULENUS the 79th King of SCOTLAND.

CULENUS the Son of *Indulfus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4936, in the Year of Chriſt 966, after the Reign 1296. At his Acceſſion to the Crown, he took due Care to puniſh the Murderers of King *Duffus*; and appeared to be a well diſpoſed Prince: But ſoon after gave himſelf up to Vice and Debauchery, he was (by

one *Rudarus Thane* of *Methven*, whose Daughter he had Ravished) Slain at *Methven* a Village near *Perth*, in the Fourth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

KENETH III. the 80th King of SCOTLAND.

KENETH III. the Brother of *Duffus*, succeeded in the Year of the World 4940, in the Year of Christ 970, after the Reign 1300 Years. He was very careful to reform the Manners of the younger Sort of People who were Corrupted by the evil Courses of *Culenus*. He punished all Offenders with the utmost Justice and Severity, according to their Demerits. He hanged in Chains near 500 notable Robbers and Thieves to terrify others from such evil Practices. The *Danes* with a great Fleet of Ships arrived at the Mouth of the River *Eske*, and destroyed the Town of *Mountross*, and slaughtered all the Inhabitants without Distinction of Age or Sex. They made Desolation over all *Angus*, even to the River *Tay*. The King being advertis'd thereof at *Stirling*, Marched speedily against them, but had not Time to get a sufficient Number together. He gave Battle to the *Danes*, and fought valiantly, many being slain on both Sides. The *Danes* gave out through their whole Camp, that no Man must ever hope to Return again to their Camp, unless as Conqueror; which made them fall on the *Scots* so furiously, that both their Wings gave Way. That Day had certainly proved Ruinous to *Scotland*, unless Aid had been offered by one Man, sent as it were from Heaven in so dangerous a Posture of Affairs. There was a Country-Man named *Hay*, with his Two Sons, plowing in the Fields, over which the *Scots* that fled were making their Way, the Father told his Two Sons, That it would be better for them to Die bravely, than survive the Ruin of their Country by the cruel *Danes*. They Three took the Yokes of the Plow, and being able Body'd Men and stout, they stood in a narrow Pass where the *Scots* fled, and threatned Death to any that would fly when all lay at Stake. The more Dastardly made a Halt, and the Stouter, who fled more for Company than Fear, stopped; and when they were a Number of them returned, *Hay* leading them on, made a furious Onset, crying aloud, *Help was at Hand*, which made the *Danes* believe a fresh Army of *Scots* was falling on them. The *Danes* were totally Routed at a Village in *Angus*, called *Longcarty*. When the Conquerors were dividing the Spoil of the Field, the Name of *Hay* was in every ones Month; to him they ascribed the Victory, the Honour of that Day, and their own Lives. When

When he was brought to the King he ſpoke very modeſtly of himſelf, and when rich Garments were offered him and his Sons, that they might be the more taken Notice of, he refuſed them, and only wiped away the Duſt off his Coat, which he uſually wore every Day, and carried the Yoke which he had uſed in the Fight. As he entered *Perth*, he had all the Shouts and Acclamations of Praiſes; and the next Aſſembly held at *Scoon*, the King rewarded him and his Sons with as much Land in the fruitfulleſt Part of the Country, as a *Falcon* off a Man's Hand flew over, until ſhe lighted at a Place call'd the *Falcon-Stone*, which was Six Miles in Length, and Four in Breadth, lying on the River *Tay* now called *Errol*. He was the firſt of the Name of *Hay*, of whom is Deſcended the Earls of *Errol*, who poſſeſs the ſaid Lands to this Day, and of their Family are Deſcended many opulent Branches. And the King to promote him and his Sons from the Rank of the *Plebeians* to the Order of the Nobility, aſſigned them a Coat of Arms, *viz.* Argent Three Scutcheons Gules; which is the Earl of *Errol*'s Coat to this Day. After this Battle Peace ſeemed to be ſettled for many Years; but one *Carthelinthus*, the Son of *Finella* the Lady of *Fittercarn*, made ſome Diſturbance, but was by the King Apprehended and Executed. *Malcolm* the Son of King *Duffus* being then Governor of *Cumberland*, and the lawful Heir of the Crown; a Prince of moſt Excellent Endowments, and generally beloved of the People, which made *Keneth* jealous of his ſucceeding before his own Son; therefore to make his Son ſure he gave Poiſon ſecretly to *Malcolm*, which ended the Days of that bright Prince, whoſe Death was very much lamented by every one. The real Cauſe thereof not being ſuſpected, the King appeared as much troubled as any one at his Death, and cauſed him to be honourably interr'd with the greateſt Pomp and Grandeur according to his Birth. But many of the Nobles ſoon found out Reaſons to ſuſpect *Keneth*; but his outward Shew of Sanctity made them forbear to ſpeak of it. The Nobility conſidering the inhumane Practices of the *Uncles* againſt the *Nephews*, or next lawful Heirs, during the Government, applyed to *Keneth* to Abrogate the old Law made in the Reign of *Fritharis* the Second King of *Scotland*, and to Enact: *That for the future the next immediate Heir (according to the Proximity of Blood) ſhould ſucceed of whatever Age, and have Guardians or Regents aſſigned them, until they were of perfect Age.* To which *Keneth* willingly conſented, with Hopes that his Poſterity ſhould ſucceed, therefore *Keneth* with Conſent of the Repreſentatives of the People, Convened and Enacted it. 1ſt. *That upon the King's Death the next Heir of whatſoever Age, ſhould ſucceed.* 2dly, *That the Grand-Child*

by

by either Son or Daughter ſhould ſucceed the Grandfather. 3dly, *That when the King was under Age, ſome wiſe Man Eminent for Intereſt and Power, ſhould be choſen to Govern and Adminiſtrate Juſtice in the King's ſtead untill he came to Fourteen Years of Age and then he had Liberty to Chooſe Miniſters and Officers and Enter into the free Government himſelf:* Thoſe Laws anent Succeſſion as well for the Subjects as the Sovereign, being Enacted, *Keneth* calling to Mind the Murder of his Nephew, was very much dejected in his Spirit; and 'tis Reported, that he heard a Voice from Heaven in his Sleep, expreſſing thoſe Words: *Doſt thou think that the Murder of* Malcolm *an innocent Prince, is unknown to me, or that thou ſhalt go unpuniſh'd for the ſame? Nay, There are Plots laid for thy Life, which thou cannot ſhun.* The King being Terrify'd by this dreadful Apparition, haſtened to a Biſhop, and confeſſed his Offences; being very penitent, he went to the Grave of *Palladius* in the *Merns* to perform Religious Vows. In his Return he went to ſee the Caſtle of *Fittercarn*, where *Finella*, the Mother of *Carthilinthus* before-mentioned, dwelt, and was by an Arrow (out of a Secret Engine prepared by *Finella*) ſhot thorough the Body, in the Twenty ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill.*

CONSTANTINE the IV. the 81ſt King of *SCOTLAND.*

CONSTANTINE IV. Sirnamed the *Bald*, the Son of *Culenus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4964, in the Year of Chriſt 994, after the Reign 1324. Upon the Death of *Kenethus*, *Conſtantine* got many Friends among the Nobles, and got himſelf Crowned King at *Scoon*, while *Malcolm* the Son of *Keneth* was buſy about his Father's Funeral, *Malcolm* finding *Conſtantine* in Poſſeſſion of the Crown, went with Aſſiſtance to the *Engliſh* againſt the *Danes*, and left his Baſtard-Brother *Kenneth*, to obſerve the Motions of *Conſtantine*, and with a Party of *Malcolm's* Friends, gave Battle to *Conſtantine* at the River *Almon*, where a great Slaughter was made on both ſides, and *Conſtantine* and *Kenneth* meeting in Battle, ſlew one another in the 2d Year of the Reign of *Conſtantine.* He was buried at *Icolmkill.*

GRIMUS the 82d King of SCOTLAND.

GRIMUS, the Son of *Duffus*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4966, in the Year of Chriſt 996, after the Reign

1326.

1326. He was Proclaimed at *Scoon*, and having many things in him very Atractive of the People, beſides the Right he had as the Brother of *Malcolm*, who was poyſoned by *Keneth*, he managed Matters with great Prudence and Diligence, ſo that *Malcolm* the Son of *Keneth*, having but a ſmall Party durſt not contend for the Crown: The Friends of *Grimus* and *Malcolm* concluded an Agreement between them: That *Grimus* ſhould continue King, and *Malcolm* ſhould have that Part of the Kingdom between *Severus*'s Wall and *England*; but *Grimus* having broken that Agreement, and by his bad Conduct, offended many of the Nobility, they complained to *Malcolm* who was then buſy helping the *Engliſh* againſt the *Danes*. Upon Aſcenſion Day *Grimus* and *Malcolm*, with their Parties, Fought a Deſperate Battle, wherein *Grimus* was ſlain in the 8th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

MALCOLM II. the 83d King of SCOTLAND.

MALCOLM II. the Son of *Kenethus* III. ſucceeded in the Year of the World 4974, in the Year of Chriſt 1004, after the Reign 1334. In the Beginning of his Reign he was at very great Pains to repair the Diſorders of the two former Reigns. *Sueno*, Son of *Harrold* King of the *Danes* being Overcome, taken Priſoner, and Ranſomed from the *Vandals*, ſought Aid from *Olaus* King of the *Scandians*, and from *Edward* King of *England*, but in vain. He was Baniſhed from home, and came into *Scotland*, and being Converted to Chriſtianity, he received Aſſiſtance there, and ſo returned to his own Country Soon after he paſſed over with a great Army againſt the *Engliſh*, and obtained Victory over them; *Malcolm* ſent Aid to the *Engliſh*, whowere alſo overthrown by the *Danes*, and the *Danes* to Revenge themſelves, ſent over *Olaus* King of *Scandia*, and *Enecus*, General of the *Danes*, to *Scotland*, with a great Army, and Ravaged and Plundered all from the *North* unto *Murray*. *Malcolm* with a ſmall Army Marched againſt them to ſtop their Career until his Forces came up; but being unable to ſuffer their Cruelty, gave them Battle, where the King was wounded and his Army obliged to return. The *Danes* having Fortified ſeveral Caſtles in *Murray*, among which the Caſtle of *Nairn*, was the Chief. Soon after King *Malcolm* with his Army gave Battle to the *Danes* near *Brichan* in *Angus*, where *Camus* the *Daniſh* General, was ſlain (there is an *Obliske* there to be ſeen to this Day, called *Camus Croſs*) and all the *Danes* were totally defeated. The *Scots* after that purſued and deſtroyed them entirely, that none was left in *Scotland*. I think proper to take Notice, that the Noble Family of the Earl Marſhal De-

ſcended from a valiant Man, who having Signalized his Courage and Conduct in this Battle, was Rewarded with the Barony of *Keith* in *Lothian*; from whence his Poſterity took their Name of *Keith*, and was alſo Dignified with the Hereditary Title and Office of Marſhal of *Scotland*; which Office has ever ſince Remained Hereditary to that Family. King *Malcolm* after this Battle repair'd the Ancient City of *Aberdeen*, formerly Called *Murthlack*. *Sueno* King of the *Danes*, ſent another Army to *Scotland*, which King *Malcolm* gave Battle to, and obtained the Victory over them; But with ſuch ſlaughter that he was willing to let the few *Danes* Surviving the Battle, Depart to their own Country, on Condition, *That they with their General* Cauntus *the Son of* Sueno, *ſhould oblige themſelves that they ſhould never raiſe War againſt the* Scots. Which they a greed to, and Departed. Peace being ſettled, he Executed Juſtice with the Utmoſt Severity. He was Murdered in the Caſtle of *Glames* in the Night, by the Friends of ſome Perſons who were juſtly Executed, in the 30th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*. The Murderers fled in the Night, and were Drowned in a Loch near *Farfar*, as they were paſſing over the Ice, which broke under them. Their Bodies lay Undiſcovered for ſometime, by Reaſon of the Ice; but when a Thaw came, they were found, and Hung in Gibbets in the High-Ways, there to Rot, for a Terror to the Living. *Malcolm* was married to the Duke of *Normandy's* Daughter, by whom he had two Daughters; the Eldeſt Called *Beatrix*, he Married to *Grimus Than* of the *Weſtern* Iſles, and the neareſt Heir to the Crown of the Royal-Blood, who begat *Donald* who ſucceeded *Malcolm*. The ſaid *Grimus* was Styled *Abthane* or the Chief of all the *Thanes*; the other Daughter. Named *Dowada*, or *Doaca*, was Married to the *Thane* of *Angus*, to whom ſhe bare *Macbeth*, who ſhall be mentioned in his Place.

DONALD VII. the 84th King of *SCOTLAND*.

DONALD the 84th King of *Scotland*. *Donald* by ſome Called *Duncan*, the Grandſon of *Malcolm* II. by his Daughter *Beatrix*, ſucceeded in the Year of Chriſt 1034, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1264, a Prince of a Mild and Courteous Diſpoſition. He Adminiſtred Juſtice with great Equity, and Every Year viſited the ſeveral Parts of the whole Kingdom to hear the Complaints of the Poor, and hindred the Great Men from oppreſſing the Low ones. In the Beginning of his Reign *Banqho Thane* of *Loch-Abyer* (the Grandſon of *Grimus*) was deputed by the King to Execute Juſtice among the Iſlanders. He was Inſulted

ted and wounded by a Party Raiſed and Commanded by one *Macdual* of *Lorn*, who Inticed many *Iriſh* to joyn his Party, in Hopes of Succeſs and Preferment; *Malcolm* one of the prime Nobility was ſent againſt them, but was Overthrown and Beheaded by the Rebels; the King made *Macbeth* and *Banqho* Generals and ſent an Army with them againſt the Rebels, whom they Overcame in Battle; *Macdual* with a ſmall party Eſcaped Narrowly to a Caſtle, and to Shun the Puniſhment he Deſerved, killed himſelf. This Domeſtick Sedition was no ſooner appeaſed, but far greater Trouble ſucceeded; for *Sueno* the King of the *Danes* Dying left Three Kingdoms to his Three Sons; *England* to *Harrold Norway* to *Sueno* (or *Swain*) and *Denmark* to *Canutus*. *Harrold* Dying, *Canutus* ſucceeded him. *Swain* ſet Sail with a great Army, and Landed in *Fife* in *Scotland*. *Macbeth* being ſent againſt him, they Fought a Bloody Battle at *Culroſs*, both Parties having ſuſtained great Loſs of Men, without any Certain Victory; the *Danes* afterward brought all their Forces, and layed Siege to *Perth* where *Macbeth* by Stratagem deſtroyed their whole Camp, without any loſs of Men. The *Danes* being deſtitute of Proviſions, the *Scots* having offered to ſurrender upon Terms, made an Offer of Proviſions to the *Norwegians* which they willingly accepted; they ſent them Abundance of Wine and Malt-Liquor, in which was put the Juice of a Poyſonous Herb called *Somniferious*, *Night-Shade*; the which Cauſeth any who taſteth of it, to ſleep; and a ſufficient Quantity thereof killeth People by ſleep. The Enemy having drunk plentifully of it, ſlept ſo faſt that *Macbeth* went into their Camp in the Night, and Deſtroyed almoſt their whole Army. Their King was Carried aſleep to his Ship, they no ſooner were on Board, but by a Tempeſt all their Ships were Deſtroyed on a Sand-Bank, Called ſince *Drumlawſand*. *Canutus* came with another Navy to aſſiſt his Brother, and Landed his Men in *Kinghorn*, but were totally defeated by *Banqho*, The *Danes* having made ſo many Unlucky Expeditions into *Scotland*. Swore a Solemn Oath never to Return as Enemies thither any more. *Macbeth* was a Man of a ſharp Wit, and lofty Spirit, and being Naturally Ambitious, was by the great Succeſs very much lookt upon by all the People, and was farther encouraged in his Ambitious Hopes of obtaining the Crown; which he ſecretly Entertained by a Propheſy (or as ſome alleged a Dream) as he and *Banqho* were paſſing by themſelves through a Wood, Three Women of ſurprizing Beauty met them; the Firſt ſaluted *Macbeth*, ſaying: *Hail* Macbeth Thane *of* Angus! The ſecond, *Hail* Macbeth Thane *of* Murray! The Third, *Hail* Macbeth *King of* Scotland! Then turning all Three to *Banqho*, ſaid with one Voice *Hail* Banqho!

Banqho! *of thee ſhall come many Kings.* He being before *Thane* of *Angus*, the King to Reward his Great Valour, Created him *Thane* of *Murray*; which fulfilled Two of the Predictions; and to make himſelf ſure of the Third, by the Inſtigation of his Wife, to whom he had Communicated the Propheſy, invited the King to his Houſe in the Caſtle of *Inverneſs*, and ſlew him as he lay aſleep in the Night; the King having two Sons by the Daughter of *Sibert*, King of *Northumberland*; *Malcolm*, Sirnamed *Canmore*, (from the greatneſs of his Head) and *Donald*, Sirnamed *Bane* (i. e.) *White*. *Macbeth* accuſed the Two Princes of the King's Death, whereupon *Malcolm* fled to the Court of *England*, and *Donald* to his Relations in the *Æbude* Iſles. This good King was thus traitorouſly Murdered in the 6th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Icolmkill*.

MACBETH the 85th King of SCOTLAND.

MACBETH having thus Murdered the King, Uſurped the Crown in the Year of the World 5010, in the Year of Chriſt 1040, after the Reign 1370 Years. The Kings two Sons being fled as aforeſaid, he remembred the Prediction of the Witches to *Banqho*, and for fear that he ſhould interupt his Succeſſion Reſolved to cut him, off. And his only Son *Fleance*: *Macbeth* ſent Ruffians, who found *Banqho*, whom they barbarouſly murdered, but *Fleance* being informed thereof fled into *Wales*, and married the Daughter of *Griffith* Prince of that Country, by whom he had a Son called *Walter*, of whom Mention ſhall be made of in his Place. *Macbeth* after the Murder of *Banqho* oppreſſed the Subjects with the utmoſt Cruelty, and put many of the Nobility to Death without any Cauſe, but at laſt having deſigned to put to Death *Macduff*. *Thane* of *Fife* for being backward in aſſiſting him to build a ſtrong Caſtle which he fortified on the top of the Hill of *Dunſinnan* in *Perthſhire*: *Macduff* being Informed of the Uſurper's deſigns, recommend the care of his Family to his Wife, and went to the Court of *England*, where he found *Malcolm* Royally Entertained by King *Edward*, who was Reſtored from his Baniſhment; after the Power of the *Danes* were broken in *England*, *Macduff* Repreſented to *Malcolm* the Cruelty of the Tyrant *Macbeth*, and the Inclinations of the People to have him their lawful King Reſtored: That Certainly God's Favour would attend his Good Deſigns againſt the Unjuſt Uſurper *Macbeth*: But *Malcolm* Fearing he had been ſent by *Macbeth* to Enſnare him, reſolved to try *Macduff*, and anſwered him: *You Invite me to be your King, without knowing my Diſpoſition, for I am Subject to ſome of thoſe*

Vices

Vices which have deſtroyed Kings already, viz. *Luſt and Avarice, which my private fortune may hide, but the Liberty of a Kingdom would give way to. I rather make a plain Confeſſion to you now, than be found Guilty when it might not be prevented.* To that *Macduff* reply'd; *that a lawful Marriage might prevent the Luſt and Deſire of many Concubines; and that the riches of the Kingdom of* Scotland *was Sufficient to Satiate his deſire of Wealth; but, replied* Malcolm; *I am ſo Unconſtant my Self, that I cannot keep my Word, nor do I Confide in the Word of any Man.* Then *Macduff* replyed; *Avaunt thou Prodigy of Nature, and diſgrace of thy Royal Stock, worthier to be baniſhed to a deſart Iſland, than be Called to a Throne*, and turned away in a great Anger. Upon which *Malcolm* took him by the Hand, and declared to him the Cauſe of his Diſſimulation, telling him that he had often been Tryed by the Wiles of *Macbeth*, and durſt not readily truſt any one, but ſince he had proved him, and knew his Lineage and Fortune, he would put Truſt in him, and embrace his Offer, and venture his Life to free his Native Kingdom from the mercileſs Oppreſſion of the Uſurper *Macbeth*. King *Edward* gave Ten thouſand Men commanded by *Seymore* and his Son, to aſſiſt *Malcolm*, with which he entered *Scotland*, and was every Day joined by his Subjects, until he had a great Army, with which he Marched to *Birnham-Wood* near the Caſtle of *Dunſinnan*; and to conceal their Number from *Macbeth*, they Cut every Man a Birch Tree, which covered all their Bodies, and when *Macbeth* (who had but a ſmall Number of Forces) was ſurpriſed, he fled to the River *Tay*; and was ſo purſued by *Malcolm*, that he was overtaken and Slain in *Elcho* Park by *Macduff*. Thus ended the bloody, cruel Uſurper, after he had kept the Throne Seventeen Years.

MALCOLM III. the 86th King of SCOTLAND.

MALCOLM III. Sirnamed *Canmore*, the Son of *Donald* VII. was reſtored in the Year of the World 5027, in the Year of Chriſt 1057, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1387. At the very Beginning of his Reign he Convened an Aſſembly of the Eſtates at *Forfar*, and the firſt Thing he did was to Reſtore every Man Poſſeſſion of their Eſtates, which the Uſurper *Macbeth* had taken from them, and according to the Cuſtom of other Nations, he created many of the Nobility Earls, Viſcounts, and Barons, or Lords. *Macduff* was created Earl of *Fife*, being the firſt Earl that was Created in *Scotland*, and accordingly the other Earls took their Titles from the Names of certain

Lands poſſeſſed by them. Whilſt the King was at *Forfar* Enacting good Laws; the Friends of *Macbeth* carried his Son *Luthlac* to *Scoon*, and were about to Crown him King; But King *Malcolm* came upon them and Killed *Luthlac*, with the Ring-Leaders of the Party, and pardoned the reſt. A Plot was laid againſt the King's Life, but was diſcovered to him, and the chief Contriver of it; upon which the King took him aſide and told him: *Thou haſt contrived a Plot againſt my Life, wherefore doſt thou not now ſet upon me when I am alone with thee, and leſs unarmed, and obtain thy Deſire by Valour, and not by Treachery?* Whereupon the Conſpirator trembling, fell down and confeſſed his Deſigns, and asked the King's Pardon, which he freely granted; which ſhewed him a merciful as well as valiant Prince. In his Reign *Edgar* the lawful Heir of the Crown of *England*, being Baniſhed by *William* the Conqueror, took Shipping with his Mother (who was the Daughter of the King of *Hungary*) being bound for *Hungary*, was Driven into *Scotland*, and landed at the Sea-Port in the River *Forth*, called *Queen's-Ferry*: They were kindly received, and Royally Entertained by *Malcolm*, who Married *Margaret* eldeſt Siſter to the ſaid *Edgar*. The *Normans* thinking to make a Conqueſt of *Scotland* as well as *England*, proceeded ſo far as *Northumberland*, but was Repulſed by *Malcolm* who obliged him to give large Poſſeſſions to *Edgar*, and alſo made good the antient Right of *Cumberland*, *Weſtmorland*, and *Northumberland*, to the Crown of *Scotland*. *Walter* the Son of *Fleance*, Son of *Banqho*, came into *Scotland*, and was favourably received by the King, and ſoon after having by his great Valour defeated the Men of *Murray*, *Roſs* and *Caithneſs*, who had riſen in Arms, the ſaid *Walter* was by the King Created Lord High Steward of *Scotland*; from the Name of which Office derived the Royal Sir-Name of *STEWART*; of which I ſhall ſpeak with due Regard in their Places. *Malcolm* having by great Valour and Induſtry pacified all Sedition and Diſturbance in the Nation, and Enacted many good Laws; and at the Deſire of his Queen *Margaret*, he abrogated the wicked Law of *Evenus* III. whereby the Nobles and Heritors had the Priviledge to Lye the firſt Night with any Married Bride of their Vaſſals or Tenants Daughters. Inſtead of which Queen *Margaret* Ordain'd: *That the Husband ſhould redeem it by paying a half Mark of Silver.* Which Payment is yet called *Marcheta-Mulierum*. This Queen *Margaret* was placed in the Catalogue of Saints by Pope *Clement* X. and is named Titular Patroneſs of *Scotland*. [See Tenth Day of *June* in the *Roman* Catalogue of Saints.] She was a very Religious Queen, and bare unto King *Malcolm* Six Sons; *Edward*

Prince

Prince of *Scotland*, *Edmund*, *Etheldred*, *Edgar*, *Alexander*, and *David*, and Two Daughters *Maltilda* or *Maud*, called the *Good*, who was Married to *Henry* I. Sirnamed *Beauclare*, King of *England*. Of her Virtue there is yet extant an *Epigram*:

Prosperity rejoyc'd her not, to her Grief was no Pain,
Prosperity fear'd her most, Affliction was her Gain.
Her Beauty was no Cause of Fall, in Royal State not proud,
Humble alone in Dignity, in Beauty only good.

She founded the Church of *Carliſle*. The other Daughter *Mary* was Married to *Euſtace* Sovereign Prince of *Bologne*.

William Ruffus having declared War againſt the *Scots*, and ſurprized the Caſtle of *Alnwick* in *Northumberland*, *Malcolm* with his Son *Edward* went thither and laid Siege to it; ſome Days after the *Engliſh* were willing to ſurrender, and ſent one *Robert Mowbrey* to deliver the Keys of the Caſtle to King *Malcolm*, offering them on the Point of a Lance, run him into the Eye, and killed him, for which ignoble Act he was called *Pierceye*, (of him Deſcended the Earls of *Northumberland*) *Edward* the King's eldeſt Son being enraged at the treacherous Murder of his Father, fell upon the Enemy without Regard to his Safety, and thereby loſt his Life. The *Scots* being ſo much afflicted at the Loſs of their King and Prince, that they let the *Engliſh* paſs unpuniſhed. The Bodies of the King and Prince were firſt Buried at *Tinmouth*, but were removed after to *Dunfermling*. The Queen hearing of the unfortunate Fate of her Husband and Son, Died of *Grief*. King *Malcolm* Reigned 36 Years, being noted for no Vice, but famous to Poſterity for his great and many Virtues.

DONALD VIII. the 87th King of SCOTLAND.

DONALD VIII. Sirnamed *Bane*, who was bred in the *Æbud*, having promiſed the Iſles to *Magnus* King of *Norway* for his Aſſiſtance upon the Death of his Brother *Malcolm* and his Son, went to *Scoon* and got himſelf Proclaimed King in the Year of the World 5063, in the Year of Chriſt 1093, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1023. But was Depoſed by *Duncan* the Baſtard Son of *Malcolm*, in the firſt Year of his Reign.

DUNCAN

DUNCAN the 88th King of SCOTLAND.

DUNCAN, the Baſtard Son of *Malcolm*, Uſurped the Crown in the Year above-mentioned. He alſo promiſed the Weſtern Iſles to the King of *Norway*, but *Donald* the former Uſurper hired *Macpender*, Earl of *Merns*, to ſlay him, which he did, a Year and Six Months after he Uſurped the Crown, and *Donald Bane* repoſſeſſed himſelf of the Crown, but the Nobles finding that he had continued his former Promiſe to *Magnus* King of *Norway*, who was ſeizing on ſome of the Iſles. They firſt drove away the *Norwegians*, and then ſeized *Donald* and put him in Priſon, where he Died miſerably the Third Year after his Uſurpation; and becauſe he was the Son of a King, they Buried him in *Dunfermling*. But as ſoon as he was put in Priſon they ſent Meſſengers to *Edgar* the Son of *Malcolm*, who was with his Brother *Alexander* and *David* in *England*, with their Siſter, where they fled from *Donald* the Uſurper.

EDGAR the 89th King of SCOTLAND.

EDGAR the Son of *Malcolm* III. ſucceeded in the Year of the World 5068, in the Year of Chriſt 1098, after the Reign 1428. When he entered *Scotland* at the Deſire of his Subjects, they brought to him *Donald* the Uſurper, deſiring to know his Sentence. But he would not let him be put to Death, but Confined him to Priſon, where he ſoon Died, as before-mentioned. *Edgar* Reigned peaceably and Died in the Ninth Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunfermling*. He was a godly and good King; he founded the Monaſtry of *Coldingham*, and Dedicated it to St. *Ebb* the Virgin; but it was afterward transferred to the Name of *Cuthbert*. He Died without Iſſue.

ALEXANDER I. the 90th King of SCOTLAND.

ALEXANDER I. Sirnamed *Acer*, or the *Fierce*, the Brother of *Edgar*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 5077, in the Year of Chriſt 1107, after the Reign 1437. In the Beginning of his Reign he paſs'd with one *Alexander Carron* (whoſe Father King *Malcolm* had made Heritable Standard-Bearer) over the River *Spey*, and purſued certain Rebels who were in Arms there, having taken their Leaders, Cauſed them to be hanged on Gibbets. As the King was Returning through *Merns*, a Poor Women Complained that her Husband had been

been ſcourged with a Whip of Thongs by the Earl of *Mern*'s Son, becauſe he had ſued him for a Debt, the King leapt from his Horſe, and would not ſtir from the place till the Offender had received condign Puniſhment. He then went to *Energowry* where ſome of the Friends of thoſe he had cauſed to be executed at *Spey*, conſpired againſt his Life, and having corrupted one of his Bedchamber, they were privately admitted whilſt he was aſleep; but the King awakened by their ſudden ruſhing in, he caught hold of his Sword and firſt ſlew his treacherous Servant, and then ſix of the Traitors, the reſt were purſued and ſlain. He built St. *Michael's* Church in *Scoon* and St. *Columb's Inch*, and finiſhed the Church of *Dunfermling* begun by his Father, which was the Burying Place of the Royal Family. He lived peaceably and dyed in the Seventeenth Year of his Reign, and was buried in *Dunfermling*. He was married to *Sibilla* the Daughter of *William* the *Norman*, but had no Iſſue.

DAVID I. the 91ſt King of *SCOTLAND*.

DAVID I. (called St. *David*) the Son of *Malcolm*, and Brother of *Alexander*, ſucceeded his Brother in the Year of the World 5094. in the Year of Chriſt 1124. after the Beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 1454. He was a very Religious and Valiant King, he builded the Abbeys of *Holy-rood-houſe*, *Kelſo*, *Jedburgh*, *Melroſs*, *Newbottle*, *Dundrum*, *Cambuskeneth*, *Kinloſs*, *Dunfermling*, *Holme* in *Cumberland*, as alſo two Nunneries one at *Carliſle*, the other at *North-Berwick*. He founded two Abbeys at *New-Caſtle*, one of St. *Benedict's* Order, the other of white Monks. He added to the ſix former Biſhopricks four more (*Viz.*) that of *Roſs*, *Brichan*, *Dunkell*, and *Dunblain*, ordaining Rents and Poſſeſſions all out of the Patrimony of the Crown King *David* was married to *Maud* Daughter to the Earl of *Northumberland*, by *Judith* Grandmother to *William* the *Norman*, by whom he had one Son named *Henry*, called Prince of *Scotland*. *David* was poſſeſſed of *Huntingtonſhire* in *England*, beſides the three Shires which formerly belonged to the Crown of *Scotland*. *Stephen* King of *England* made ſeveral Incurſions into the Countries belonging to the King of *Scotland*, but was repulſed, at laſt ſent an Army with the Duke of *Glocester*, which Army was routed and almoſt deſtroyed by *David*, the Duke taken Priſoner, and *Stephen* ſent an Ambaſſador to make Peace upon any Conditions, which King *David* agreed to, upon Condition that the before mentioned Counties ſhould remain always in the Poſſeſſion

of the Kings of *Scotland*, which Conditions *Stephen* agreed to, but was not a Slave to his Promiſe in that or any other Thing. *David* lived peaceably at *Carliſle* for ſeveral Years; but his only Son Prince *Henry* dying, cauſed great Affliction to the King and Queen, whereof the good Queen ſoon Died, and the King out of the Love he had to her, never would Marry nor accompany with any Woman after; but ſpent his Time Religiouſly, ſhewing good Example to his Subjects. He Died the 29th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunfermling*. He was ſo beloved by all Men that they lamented his Death, ſaying: *They had not only loſt the beſt of Kings but the beſt of Fathers.* For tho' he equall'd the moſt of his Royal Predeceſſors, none of them were ſo much taken Notice of for their Exemplary Piety; ſo that he very juſtly deſerved to be called St. *David*.

MALCOLM IV. the 92d. King of SCOTLAND.

MALCOLM IV. the Son of *Henry* Prince of *Scotland*, the Son of King *David*, ſucceeded in the Year of the World 5123, in the Year of Chriſt 1153, after the Reign 1483. In the Beginning of his Reign *Henry* King of *England* Decoyed *Malcolm* to go with him againſt the King of France, which he did with aſmall Retinue, and having concluded Peace between the Kings of *England* and *France* he Returned to *Scotland*, but found many of the Nobility offended at his going againſt ſo good a Friend as the King of *France*; but he Excuſed himſelf at their hands. Many Broils happened in the Kingdom, but were all ſuppreſſed by him. The People of *Murray* having Rebelled, he paſt againſt them, and Routed and Deſtroyed every Man of them, and divided their Lands among his other Subjects. He founded the Abbey of *Cowper* in *Angus*, and repaired the Abbey of St. *Andrew's* Magnificently. Having ſubdued all Tumults, he lived Peaceably, and Died at *Jedburgh* the 12th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Dunfermling*. This *Malcolm* was called the *Maiden*, becauſe he was never Married; and 'tis ſaid, he made a vow of living a Single Life; which he Religiouſly performed.

WILLIAM the 93d King of SCOTLAND.

WILLIAM (Sirnamed the *Lyon*) ſucceeded his Brother *Malcolm*, in the Year of the World 5135, in the Year of Chriſt 1165, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1495. A good Valiant King; but was in the

the Beginning of his Reign taken by an Ambush of the *English*, and sent Prisoner to their King, who was then in *France*, but he was released soon by the good Conduct of his Brother *David* Earl of *Huntington*: Which *David* afterwards accompanied Richard of *England* into *Syria*, and upon his Return he was taken Prisoner by the Egyptians, and redeemed by the *Venetians*; and Coming to *Scotland* in a Tempest, his Ship lost Rudder and Rigging, yet by Providence Landed safe in the River *Tay*, in a Place Called *Alectum*, after Called *Deidonum*, now Called *Dundie*. *Richard* after many Hazards also Landed in *England*, and *William* with his Brother *David*, went to Congratulate him upon his safe Return. *William* being at *York*, a Noblemans Child who had for some Time Lingered under an uncurable Disease was Cured by King *William* by Miracle. At *William's* Return to *Scotland*, the Pope sent a Legate with a Sword, the Hilt and Sheath whereof was set with precious Stones, and a Hat or Diadem, and Titled him *Defender of the Faith*, or *Church*. In his Reign there Chanced such an Innundation of the Two Rivers of *Tay* and *Almond*, that the Greatest Part of the Town of *Perth* was Swept away in the Night, neither was the King's Palace exempted from the Calamity; but his Son an Infant, with the Nurse and Fourteen more, were Drowned; the King with his Queen and other Children, narrowly escaped. The King the next Year Built the Town called *Perth*, and granted several great Priviledges there to. King *William* lived peaceably after, and Died the 49th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in *Aberbrothock*.

ALEXANDER II. the 94th King of *SCOTLAND*.

ALEXANDER II. the Son of *William*, succeeded in the Year of the World 5184, in the Year of Christ 1214, after the Reign 1554. He was but Sixteen Years of Age when he began to Reign, and in a very troublesome Time, yet settled Matters with unexpected Prudence. He married *Joan* or *Jeane*, the Sister of *Henry* King of *England*, and had the Counties of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, *Westmerland*, and *Huntington*, Confirmed to the Crown of *Scotland* upon his Marriage, and his Sister was Married to the Son of *Henry* King of *England*.

Alexander pass'd into *France*, and renewed the antient League with that Kingdom; in which Time his Queen *Jane* Died without Issue. After his Return he sentfor *Mary*, Daughter of the Earl of *Coucy* in *France*, and Married her at *Roxborough*. She was a very Beautyful Lady; and bore to him a Son called *Alexander*, who succeeded him. He Reigned

Reigned peaceably, and Died the 35th Year of his Reign, and was Buried at *Melroſs*.

ALEXANDER III. the 94th King of SCOTLAND.

ALEXANDER the III. ſucceeded his Father in the Year of the World 5219. in the Year of Chriſt 1249. after the Reign of *Scotland* 1589. He was crowned at Nine Years of Age. King *Henry* the Third of *England*, married his Eldeſt Daughter *Margaret* to King *Alexander*. The Kingdom of *Scotland* was governed during the Kings Minority, by the Earls of *Monteth*, *Athole*, and *Buchan*, who were all of the Name of *Cumming*, they not only oppreſſed the People, but alſo made Uſe of a great Part of the Revenue; but when the King was come to Age, he called an Aſſembly of the Nobles and ſummonded the foreſaid Earls, and for not Compearance denounced them Rebels. In the 14th Year of his Reign, *Acho* King of *Norway* came to *Air* (a Sea Port Town in *Kyle*) with a Fleet of 160 Ships, and landed 20,000 Men pretending to take Poſſeſſion of the Iſlands promiſed to his Anceſtors by *Macbeth* the Uſurper; but *Alexander Stewart* the great Grandſon of *Walter* the High Steward of *Scotland*, went with an Army againſt *Acho*, and in a pitch'd Battle killed 16000 *Norwegians*. *Acho* eſcaping very narrowly, after which his Ships were all deſtroyed in a Tempeſt, except Four, which he carried with him to the *Orkneys*. *Acho* died for Grief, and *Magnus* his Son renounced all Pretentions to the Iſles, and contracted his Son *Hanigo* to *Margaret* the Daughter of *Alexander* who was but Four Years of Age, but they were married after when they came to Age. Queen *Margaret* bare to King *Alexander* two Sons beſides *Margaret* contracted to *Hanigo* Prince of *Norway*, the Names of the two Sons were *Alexander* and *David*, *Alexander* the Prince of *Scotland* was married to the Daughter of the Earl of *Flanders*, but dyed without Iſſue in the Life Time of his Father. King *Alexander* and his Queen went to *London*, to the Coronation of King *Edward* the Firſt, their only Son *David* died in their Abſence. At that Time a *Norman* at the Court of *England* of great Strength of Body, overcame every Man with whom he encountered, but one named *Farqhar* of *Roſs* of King *Alexanders* Retinue overcame him before the whole Nobility at Court, *Alexander* to reward this worthy Action created him Earl of *Roſs*. Soon after the King returned from the Court of *England*, the Queen Died of Grief for the Loſs of her Children, for at the ſame Time that Prince *David* died, her Daughter who was married to *Hanigo* King of *Norway* died, leaving one Daughter named

Margaret

Margaret, call'd the Maiden of *Norway*. After the Queen's Death King *Alexander* Married *Joleta* Daughter to the Earl of *Dreux* in *France*, but had no Iſſue by her. This good King on the 19th Day of *March*, in the Year of Chriſt 1286, in the 45th Year of his Age, and the 37th Year of his Reign, fell from his Horſe and broke his Neck, near the Weſt Rock of *Kinghorn*. His Death was univerſally lamented, and the more becauſe he left no Succeſſion nearer than his Grand-Child *Margaret* call'd the Maiden of *Norway*. King *Edward* of *England* by Reaſon of his Nearneſs of Relation, ſent an Ambaſſador to the *Scots* to ſend for that Princeſs, as the only Heireſs of their Crown, and at the ſame Time propoſed a Marriage betwixt his Son and her, to which they conſented; and ſent *David Weems* and *Michael Scot*, two eminent Knights of *Fife*, with all Things neceſſary, to bring over the Princeſs, but to their Grief ſhe Died about the Time of their Landing there. As ſoon as the Death of this Lady was brought to *Scotland*, great Contention aroſe betwixt the Poſterity of *David* Earl of *Huntington*, Brother to King *William*, and Grand Uncle to *Alexander* III. who were the neareſt Heirs to the Crown. In the mean Time the Kingdom was Govern'd by ſeveral Governors or Regents; *Duncan Macduff*, Earl of *Fife*, *John Cummin* Earl of *Buchan*, *William Frazer* Archbiſhop of *St. Andrew's* and *John Stewart*, Lord high Steward of *Scotland*; at which Time the Contention aroſe betwixt the Competitors *John Baliol* and *Robert Bruce*: The Cauſe of their Competition was, that *David* Earl of *Huntington* had Three Daughters, the Eldeſt was Married to *Allan* Earl of *Gollaway* whoſe Daughter was Mother to *John Baliol*, the ſecond Daughter of *David* was married to *Robert Bruce* Earl of *Carick*, who was Father to *Robert Bruce* Competitor; the Reaſon of *Bruce's* Competition was, That he was the ſame Degree of Blood with the Mother of *Baliol*, and he Inſiſted on the Sex that in Like Degree of Propinquity Males ought to be preferred before Famales, ſo that *Robert Bruce* Contended that he had better Right as a Grandſon than *John Baliol* as a great Grandſon: But at that Time *Edward* King of *England* ſided with *Baliol*, and alſo the *Cummins* (for the Chief of that Name was married to John *Baliol's* Mother's Siſter) ſided with *Baliol*, becauſe that failing him, they might Claim a Right. After long Debate by the deceit of *Baliol's* Party, *Edward* was Choſen to Decide this Important Point; which he outwardly did with ſeeming Impartiality, but Secretly Carried on his fraudulent Deſigns with *Baliol's* Party, and when he found that *Bruce* was a Man of Stedfaſt Honeſty and would not conſent to his Deſigns, he prevailed with *Baliol* to Subject himſelf

to his Authority by a Secret Contract, promising to do Homage to him for that Hereditary Crown to which King *Edward* had no Pretention further than the Secret Deceit he had Practiced with the worthless *Baliol*.

JOHN BALIOL the 96th King of *SCOTLAND*.

JOHN BALIOL succeeded as aforesaid, in the Year of the World 5263, in the Year of Christ 1293, after the Reign 1923. *Edward* King of *England* having thus preferred *John Baliol* before *Robert Bruce*, *Baliol* most basely consented to do Homage to *Edward*; the Nobility being highly offended at this Infringement of the Ancient Laws of the Kingdom, did not esteem *Baliol* as Sovereign, because he had Forfeited his Title by alienating the Crown to a Foreign King. For according to the Laws of *Scotland*, no King had Power to dispose of or Alienate the Crown; if they did they thereby Forfeited their Title thereto; for Kings were but as Tenants for Life; they were absolute in every Thing, having an unlimited Power in every Particular, but could not defraud the next Heir by Blood, or dispose of the Crown to any other Relation upon any Pretence whatsoever.

Baliol repenting (but too late) that he had so unadvisedly consented to acknowledge the King of *England* as his Superior, designed to free himself from that Contract by Force; but *Edward* being informed of his Designs, came against him, and *Baliol* might soon had a great Army to espouse his Quarrel against *Edward*, if he had been stedfast in his Resolution, but being advised by his Cousin *John Cummin* of *Strathbogy* he went and surrendered himself to *Edward*, who sent him Prisoner to *London*, and after to *France*, where he Died. In the mean Time *Edward* went over the Kingdom, and put Garrisons in several strong Places. The most Part of the Kingdom having submitted to his Tyranny and Treachery, and *Robert Bruce* he had won over to his Side with Promises of giving the Kingdom to him as soon as he had overthrown *Baliol*: But when *Bruce* put *Edward* in mind of his Promise, he answered him in these Words: *What have I nothing to do but win Kingdoms for you?* *Bruce* having then large Possessions in *England*, continued with *Edward*, and assisted him against his Native Country; and in the mean Time *Scotland* was without either King or Governor, during which Time *Edward* oppressed he Country with very great Cruelty. But about this Time Sir *William Wallace* of *Ellerſly*, a Man endowed with great Strength of Body, and undaunted Courage, and well skilled in Warlike Enterprises, having attempted several desperate Exploits

Exploits againſt the *Engliſh*, (to whom he bare a perfect Hatred) many of the Nobles of *Scotland* having taken Notice of him, joined to his Aſſiſtance with their Friends and Followers, and he was unanimouſly choſen Governor, to deliver the Nation from the Bondage of the mercileſs *Edward*. He took many Garriſons and Forts out of the Hands of the *Engliſh*, and when Notice thereof was given to *Edward*, he ſent his Lieutenant General *Hugh Craſſingham*, with a great Army into *Scotland*, and was Encountered by *Wallace* at *Stirling* Bridge, where *Wallace* ſlew him and moſt Part of his Army. Many of thoſe who fled were Drowned in the River, ſo that few eſcaped. After that *Wallace* paſt into *Northumberland*, and laid all Waſte to *Newcaſtle*. *Edward* who was then in *France*, hearing of the Feats of *Wallace*, ſent one to threaten him, ſaying, he durſt not have ventured to have done ſo, if he were at Home. *Wallace* anſwered: That he had taken ſuch Advantage in what he had done, as *Edward* had taken in oppreſſing *Scotland*, and that he was reſolved to keep his *Eaſter* in *England*. *Edward* returning to *England*, raiſed an Army of threeſcore thouſand Men, and came againſt *Wallace*, but when *Wallace* advanced towards them, they returned, which made *Wallace* ſuſpect Deceit, and returned to *Scotland*, and having fortified the Caſtle of *Dunotter*, *Montroſs*, *Brichan*, *Dundee*, and *Forfar*, he gathered an Army and went againſt the Army of *Edward* before-mentioned, and gave them Battle at *Falkirk*, where the *Scots* fought with great Reſolution and Courage; but ſome unlucky Diviſions happened amongſt the principal Commanders, which occaſioned the Loſs of that Day. *Robert Bruce* having Commanded the *Engliſh* Army that Day, and only obtained the Victory, ſo far as *Cummin* who Commanded one Part, deſerted, the other Two, *viz.* Sir *William Wallace* and *John Stewart*; *Stewart* was Slain, with the moſt Part of his Party, being ſurrounded by Four Times their Number of the *Engliſh* Army, and *Wallace* fought it out bravely, until moſt of his Men were ſlain, and after Retreated to the other Side of the River *Carron*, where *Robert Bruce* deſired to ſpeak with him, to which he agreed, and they two met over againſt one another, where the River was narrow, and they could ſpeak together; and firſt *Bruce* began and told *Wallace*, 'That he wondered what he deſigned by Fighting againſt King *Edward* 'who was ſo powerful; and that although he overcame the *Engliſh*, 'the Crown of *Scotland* did not belong to him. To which *Wallace* Re-'ply'd: Such baſe Villany never poſſeſſed my Mind, as to deſire that 'by Force or Fraud which appertaineth to none but the lawful Heir by 'Blood; therefore none can defraud the lawful Heir by accepting of

'the

'the Hereditary Crown of *Scotland* from the Factious Subjects, or by 'Force of Arms, but an unjuſt Uſurper, which Name as it is hateful 'to all honeſt Men, I diſdain it. I never propoſed that Scope to my De- 'ſigns and Labours, as to obtain or deſire the Kingdom; but when I 'ſaw my Country by your Sloathfulneſs, to which the Kingdom doth 'rightly appertain, deſtitute of Governours, and expoſed, not only to 'Slavery, but even to the Butchery of a mercileſs Enemy, I had pity on 'them, and undertook the Cauſe which you deſerted; neither will I for- 'ſake the Liberty and Safety of my Countrymen till Life forſake me. 'You who had rather chuſe baſe Servitude with Security, than honeſt 'Liberty with Hazard, follow and hug the Fortune which you eſteem. 'As for me, I will ſpend the laſt Drop of my Blood in Defence of my 'Native Country, and my Love to it ſhall remain as long as my Life 'continues. *Bruce* taking this Speech to Heart, retired to his Forces, as *Wallace* did to his. This Battle was fought the Second of *July*, in which Battle fell many Noble Perſons of the *Scots*, among whom were *John Stewart*, *Macduff* Earl of *Fife*, and Sir *John Graham* a moſt valiant Man, who was ſtill reckoned next to *Wallace*. Many of the Nobles of *England* alſo fell in this Battle. After this Battle *Wallace* went to *Perth*, where he diſmiſſed his Army, and from that Day forward acted no more as General, yet never did ceaſe (with his Friends and Followers who ſtill ſtuck to him) to take all Opportunities to Deſtroy the *Engliſh*. Many were ſlain by him in ſeveral Skirmiſhes.

Edward ſent an Army to *Scotland* of 30,000 Men, which were divided into Three Parts, againſt which Army *John Cummin* with *John Frazar*, gathered an Army, and met the *Engliſh* near *Roſline* Four Miles from *Edinburgh*, and in one Day fought with one ſmall Army of 12000, the Three *Engliſh* Armies, and Routed them entirely. Theſe three Battles were fought the fourth of *February* 1302. *Edward* being Inſenced againſt the *Scots*, gathered a great Army, and paſt over moſt Part of the Country, putting Garriſons in many Places; moſt part of the Nobility having Submitted to him, but *Wallace* with a ſmall Number of his Friends and Followers followed *Edward's* Army, and in many Skirmiſhes, Killed ſeveral Partys of the *Engliſh*. *Edward* ſent ſeveral great Offers to induce *Wallace* to ſubmit to his Power, but his Anſwer ſtill was, *That he never would be Subject to any but the lawful King of Scotland, and that he had devoted his Life to his Country to which it was Due; and that he was Ready to looſe his Life in it's Defence; that he Remember'd the School-Phraſe*; which he repeated thus:

Dico

Dico tibi verum Libertas optima rerum
Nunquam Servili Sub nexa vivito fili
My Son (I say) freedom is best
Then never yield to Thral's averst.

After this *Edward* Hired several Persons to betray *Wallace*, but none would Undertake the base Fact, but one *John* Menteith. At this time *Edward* Designed to make an entire Conquest of *Scotland*; for he had then most Maliciously destroyed and Carried with him to *England* most Part of the Monuments of Antiquity of *Scotland*, particularly the Fatal Marble Chair from *Scoon*, which he Carried to *Westminster*. *Robert Bruce* remembering what *Wallace* had said to him, and was also fearful of *Edward's* designs to have Possession of the Crown of *Scotland*, at last he agreed with *John Cummin* (*Baliols* Cousin) to Give him all his Lands in *England*, in Lieu of his Possession in *Scotland*, which *Cummin* Consented to, but with a secret Design to destroy *Bruce*: They having Inter-Changed Contracts, *Cummin* sent privately to *Edward*, *Bruce's* Contract, whereupon *Edward* accused *Bruce* of High-Treason, *Bruce* being Advertised by the Earl of *Montgomery* of *Edward's* Designs against him and his Brother, the said Earl finding *Bruce's* Danger so great Could not Venture to send any further Notice by Word or Writing, but sent him a Pair of Gilt Spurs and some pieces of Gold, as if he had Borrowed them of him, the Day before: *Robert* upon the Recept of the Gift, as Dangers makes a Man Sagacious, smelt the meaning of his Message, and sent for a Smith in the Night, and made him set on Shoes on Three Horses backwards; So that they might not Trace his Escape by the mark of his Horse's Feet, there being Snow on the Ground. He took with him his Chaplain and a trusty Servant, and the Seventh Day he Came to his own Castle at *Lochmabin* in *Annandale*, where he was met by his Brother *David* and *Robert Fleeming*, but before he had told them the Cause of his Flight, he found a flying Post Carrying Letters from *Cummin* to *Edward*; the Contents were, *that* Robert *should be Speedily put to Death*; *that there was Danger in Delay*, lest a man so Nobly Descended, being Endowed with Courage and Wisdom, might Easily raise Commotions: *Robert* having thus found out the Treachery of *Cummin*, Rode Streight to *Dumfrees* and found him in the Franciscan's Church, and Confronted him with his own Letters, which he Impudently Denyed; *Robert's* Wrath being kindled, he Could not Bridle his Passion, but Run him through the Body with his Dagger, and left him there: Then *Bruce* designed to find out *William Wallace*, whose Assistance he

was ſure of; But unfortunately the ſame Night that *Bruce* Entered *Scotland*, *Wallace* was Betrayed at *Glaſgow* by his Sworn Friend *John Menteith*, to the Hands of the *Engliſh*, and was Carried to *London*, whereby he was by Barbarous *Edward's* Command baſely butchered; after Cutting off his Head in *Smithfield*, his Limbs were ſet up in Noted Places of the City. O moſt Barbarous and Cowardly Cruelty! a King to Betray by Fraud a Man he Could not overcome by Force, and to Butcher in Cold Blood that Man that he nor none of his Subjects, durſt Encounter Face to Face. Such an End had this Brave Man who deſerved to be Compared to the Greateſt Generals in any Age, both for his greatneſs of Mind in Undertaking Dangerous Exploits, and for his Wiſdom and Valour in overcoming them: For his Love to his Country, he was ſecond to None; for when many had Submitted to the Unjuſt Power of *Edward*, he never would be induced by Rewards, or moved by Threats, to forſake the publick Cauſe he once had Undertaken. His Death was the more to be lamented, becauſe he was not overcome by his Enemy's Power, but Betrayed, by the Treachery of his Friend. After that *Robert Bruce* had notice that *Wallace* was betrayed, he Applyed himſelf to his other Friends and after having obtained the Pope's Pardon for Killing of *Cummin* in the Church he went Straight to *Scoon*, where he was Crowned in the Year of Chriſt 1306.

ROBERT BRUCE the 97th King of SCOTLAND.

ROBERT *BRUCE* the Grandſon of *Iſabella*, Daughter to *David* Earl of *Huntington*, Brother to *William* King of *Scotland*, began to Reign in the Year of the World 5276 in the Year of Chriſt 1306 after the Reign of *Scotland*, 1636. No Prince Ever obtained a Crown with greater Difficulty than he did. At his Proclamation he had no Army but a few Friends and their Servants to withſtand the great Power of *England*, and the Parties of his Contended Adverſaries. Mercileſs *Edward* ſent an Army after him, and he was obliged to give Battle to them, as he was on his March from *Athole* to *Argyle*, where he was Routed, after having fought valiantly againſt a great Army with a ſmall Party of his Friends. He was ſeveral Times Defeated, and was obliged to fly for his Life, and live in Diſguiſe for ſome Time, but never gave over taking every Opportunity to make good his Right. His Brethren *Thomas* and *Alexander* were taken Priſoners and Murdered, by the Command of *Edward*; which was another Mark of his baſe Cruelty, as alſo *Walter Logan* and *Simon Frazar*; two great Lovers of their Country, were delivered up to *Edward* by the *Cummins*, and Murdered

dered in *England*. *James Dowglaſs*, the Succeſſor of *Sholto Dowglaſs*, before-mentioned, came with a good Party, and joined *Bruce* againſt the *Engliſh*. *William* the Father of this *James*, was (for not ſubmitting to *Edward*'s Authority) carried Priſoner to *England*, and Died there, and this *James* was taken Care of by *William Lambart*, Biſhop of St. *Andrew*'s; the Biſhop having taken *Dowglaſs* to *Edward* when he was to wait upon him at *Stirling*, ſpoke to *Edward* to give him his Patrimony or take him into his Protection, at the ſame Time recommending his Qualifications; but *Edward* anſwered diſdainfully, "That he "would make no uſe of the Son of ſo ſtubborn a Father, and as for his "Eſtate, he had given it to ſome of his Friends who deſerved it bet-"ter". *James*, though very young at that Time, never let thoſe Words out of his Mind, until he was ſufficiently revenged on *Edward*'s Poſterity and Subjects in ſeveral Battles. *Dowglaſs* after he was diſmiſs'd by *Edward*, ſtayed with the Biſhop till *Bruce* came into the *Merns*, and then he took *Lambart*'s Horſes and Money, and joined *Bruce*, to whom he did great Service. Not long after *Edward* Died in *Lancaſter*, and was ſucceeded by his Son *Edward* of *Carnarvan*, (which was the Place where he was born,) which *Edward* Renewed the War againſt *Bruce*, but had not the ſame Succeſs as his Father. *Robert Bruce* being at the ſametime deſperately ſick, it was by ſome Reported, that he was Dead, which encouraged *John Cummin* to gather all the Forces he could, with Deſign to have himſelf proclaimed King: But *Robert* hearing of his Deſigns, got his Friends with their Followers together, and came againſt *Cummin*. He was ſo weak that he was ſupported on his Horſe by one on each Side, which as ſoon as *Cummin*'s Party ſaw, they immediately fled and diſperſed. After that *Edward* entered *Scotland* with an Army, but was wearied out by King *Robert*, and returned without any Action. The next Year *Dowglaſs* with a Party entered *England* twice, and returned with great Booty each Time. By that Time the King had diſpoſſeſſed the *Engliſh* of the moſt Part of the Nation, except the ſtrong Caſtle of *Stirling*, which was Beſieged by *Edward Bruce* the King's Brother, but with little Succeſs, at laſt came to Terms of Surrender, which was: "That if *Mowbray* the Governor of "it, was not relieved in a Year to commence from that very Day, by "the *Engliſh*, he ſhould ſurrender the Caſtle." Thoſe Conditions much diſpleaſed the King, but would not Detract from his Brother's Credit, but reſolved to ſtand to that Condition. *Edward* having Notice of theſe Conditions, determined to raiſe the whole Strength of *England* and go againſt *Scotland*, not to fight but to take Poſſeſſion of it,

and

and divide it amongſt his Subjects, as he told them. King *Robert* being advertiſed thereof, raiſed an Army of able Men, to the Number of 40000 Men, which he with indefatigable Care trained in Military Exerciſe, eſpecially the Broad Sword and Targe, (which Weapons has ever ſince been very common in that Nation.) When the Day limited approached, *Edward* Muſtered 100,000 Men; but *Bruce* rather than raiſe any more new Forces, brought his Army to a Review, and having made an eloquent Speech to them. He charged, that every Man in his Army whoſe Death might prove the Loſs or Ruin of a Family, might return to his own home, that he ſhould be freely excuſed: Upon which 10,000 of the Army were diſmiſſed, and then he had but 30,000 Men; all of them reſolved to Die or win the Day, and the 23d of *June* they joined in Battle at *Bannockburn*, two Miles from *Stirling*. The King divided his Army in Three Parts; the main Body or Centre the King in Perſon commanded; Sir *Thomas Randulff* Earl of *Murray*, the Right Wing; and Sir *James Dowglaſs* the left Wing. Notwithſtanding there was 100,000 *Engliſh*, and but 30,000 *Scots*, King *Robert* obtained a compleat Victory. 'Tis ſaid that King *Edward* of *England* fought very couragiouſly in this Battle; but at laſt was ſo Routed, that he could not have of his whole Army a ſufficient Guard for his Perſon. He only eſcaped by the Friendſhip of the Earl of *March*, who ſheltered him in his Caſtle, and ſent him privately in a *Skiff* by Water to *Berwick*. In this Battle fell 55,000 *Engliſh*, as their own Writers acknowledge, and not above 10,000 *Scots*, with few Perſons of Note. 'Tis alledged the *Engliſh* came rather to make a fine Appearance (they having Rich Apparel) than to fight a reſolute Enemy, which occaſioned a Jeſting Verſe among the *Scots*; which is:

Long Beards Heartleſs, painted Hoods Witleſs,
Gay Coats Graceleſs, makes *England* Thriftleſs.

This Victory confirmed King *Robert Bruce* in the Poſſeſſion of the Kingdom. All the *Engliſh* being entirely rooted out of *Scotland*, all the Nobles aſſembled at *Aire*, and Renounced Obedience to *Edward* King of *England*, and Swore Allegiance to *Robert* as their lawful King, and denyed the Pretentions of the *Baliols* and the *Cummins*. The King Conſtituted *Randulff* Earl of *Murray*, and *Dowglaſs*, conjunct Generals of the Forces. Both of them for their good Conduct and Valour in the Battle of *Bannockburn*, were Knighted under the Banner in the Field of Battle; which Title of Knight Banneret, was eſteemed preferable to the Title of Earl or Baron.

Edward

Edward made ſeveral Attempts againſt *Robert*, but was every Time Routed. *Dowglaſs* made Inroads into *England*, as did *Randulff*, and always returned Victors; eſpecially at *York* they fought a Battle, call'd the White Battle, from the Number of Prieſts that were killed in it. *Edward* wearied with continual Loſs of his Men, gave over his Pretentions to *Scotland*, and King *Robert* being almoſt worn out with Toil and Fatigue, committed the Management of weighty Affairs to Sir *Thomas Randulff* and Sir *James Dowglaſs*. About this Time one *Hamilton* for killing one *Spencer* at the Court of *England*, came into *Scotland*, and was favourably received by the King, who gave him ſeveral Lands in *Clydſdale*, named after him. He was the firſt of the oppulent Family of the *Hamiltons*.

King *Robert* was Married twice, firſt to *Iſabella* Daughter to *Donald* Earl of *Mar*, by whom he had one Daughter named *Morjary*, Married to *Walter* High Steward of *Scotland*, Father to *Robert* II. His Second Wife was *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Richard de Burgo*, or *Bourk*, Earl of *Ulſter* in *Ireland*, who bare *David* Prince of *Scotland*, who ſucceeded his Father in the Sovereignty. The King ſent *James Dowglaſs* with large Gifts to *John Baliol* then in *France*, deſiring he might ceaſe his Claim to the Crown of *Scotland*, for which Kindneſs *John* returned Thanks to the King, and confeſſed ingeniouſly, "That "his Behaviour to his Native Country deſerved the greateſt Puniſh- "ment; that he was juſtly deprived of the Crown, and that he was "very willing his Kinſman *Robert*, whoſe high Valour and Induſtry, "beſides his Right, which he owned as good as his own, ſince he had "reſtor'd it to its antient Splendour, he juſtly deſerved, and ſhou'd en- "joy the Crown, and that he rejoyced that they who deceiv'd him "did not enjoy the Reward they promiſed themſelves by their Trea- chery.

King *Edward* of *England* called a Parliament at *Northampton*, where they Concluded a Peace with the King of *Scotland*, and renounced all Pretentions to the Crown of *Scotland*; and that *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, and *Weſtmorland*, as far as *Stanmore*, ſhould be Boundaries to the *Scots*; and that *David* the Prince of *Scotland* ſhould take to Wife *Joane*, Daughter to the King of *England*. Peace being thus Concluded, King *Robert* applyed himſelf to his Devotion, and retired to a private Caſtle at *Cardroſs*, and being of great Age he made his laſt Will, whereby he ſettled the Succeſſion on his Grandſon *Robert Stewart*, in Caſe his Son *David* ſhould Die without Iſſue; and left Three Advices to the People of *Scotland*, which were: "That they ſhould never let

" one Man have the Poſſeſſion and ſole Command of the *Æbud*, or " *Weſtern* Iſles. 2dly, That they ſhould never hazard all their Strength " at one Time with the *Engliſh*. 3dly, That they ſhould never truſt too " much to the Promiſes of the *Engliſh*: For, ſaid he, they are very " good Friends while no Hurt is in their Power, but will advance " their Intereſt by any Means without any Reſpect to the Tyes of " Law, Honour or Conſcience". After having ſettled all his Affairs, he left Charge to Sir *James Dowglaſs*, to carry his Heart to the Holy Grave in *Jeruſalem*, and have it Buried there; which Charge *Dowglaſs* looked upon as an honourable Employment, and undertook it, whereby he had *a Man's Heart Ruby Enſigned, with an Imperial Crown, proper*, given him for his Arms, which is the Paternal Coat of the *Dowglaſs*'s to this Day. *Dowglaſs* took with him *William Sinclair* and *Robert Logan*, two eminent Knights; and as he was upon the Coaſts of *Spain*, he joined the King of *Arragon* againſt the *Sarazens*, and obtained great Victory; and having paſs'd to *Jeruſalem* and Buried the King's Heart, upon his Return he again joined the *Spaniards* againſt the *Sarazens*. He was ſlain with his Companions in an Ambuſh by the *Sarazens*, after he had defended himſelf bravely. 'Tis Reported he was victorious againſt the *Turks* and *Sarazens* Thirteen Times, and againſt the *Engliſh* Seventeen Times in Field of Battle. See his Life at large in *Hume*'s Hiſtory of the *Dowglaſſes*.

I may with others ſay, that King *Robert Bruce* was certainly a very great Man, and can hardly be parallel'd for his Virtues and Valour. No Prince on Earth endured greater Miſery and Hardſhips than he did, nor obtained greater Victory with a leſs Number againſt ſuch great Numbers: Though he was ſo often Repulſed and Reduced to the moſt intolerable and extreme Exigency, he never gave over his juſt Hopes of obtaining the Kingdom, which, according to his Right and Merit, he obtained and poſſeſſed Twenty four Years, and departed this Life at *Cardroſs* the 9th of *July*, in the Year of Chriſt 1329, and left his Nephew Sir *Thomas Randulff*, Governour of the Kingdom, during the Minority of his Son *David*.

Randulff with the reſt of the Nobles having with great Magnificence performed the Funeral Obſequies of the Deceaſed King, they carried *David* his Son to *Scoon*, and Crowned him the 24th of *November* in the ſame Year, with great Solemnity.

DAVID II. the 98th King of *SCOTLAND*.

DAVID II. ſucceeded his Father in the Year of the World 5300, in the Year of Chriſt 1330, after the Reign 1660. He was but Seven

Seven Years of Age when he was Crowned. *Thomas Randulff* who was continued Governor or Regent, kept the Kingdom in entire Peace and Quietneſs; but *Edward* King of *England* moſt treacherouſly hired a Monk to kill the Regent by Poyſon. The Monk gave out that he had great Skill in curing the Stone (wherewith the Regent was afflicted) and was introduced to the Regent, which gave him Opportunity to put in Execution his Villanous Deſign: However the Poyſon did not take Effect according to the Monk's Expectation; and he returned to tell *Edward* that he had done his Buſineſs; whereupon *Edward* raiſed a great Army, and came to the Border, of which the Regent had Notice, and preſently Marched againſt him, he not being able to Ride, was carried in a Litter. When *Edward* heard that *Randulff* was in Perſon, he ſent a Herauld under Pretence of ſeeking Peace, whom the Regent received with a very auſtere Countenance, reproving *Edward* for Breach of his Promiſes without any Provocation. When the Herauld returned and certified *Edward*, that *Randulff* was alive, he returned home with his Army, and ſeized the Monk and burnt him alive. The Regent returned home and died of the Poyſon at *Muſſelbrough*. After his Death the Earls of *Mar* and *March* were appointed Governours. Soon after they took the Regency upon them, *Edward* King of *England* ſent privately to *Edward Baliol* the Son of *John*, who was then in *France*, and the *Cummins* Party had alſo under Hand ſent him Aſſurance of their Aid: Whereupon he made up a Fleet, and landed in the *Firth* of *Forth* at *Kinghorn*. With him were the Earl of *Stafford* and many other *Engliſh* Noble Men, and was immediately joyned by the *Cummins* Party, which very much weakened the Regents Party. The Regents raiſed an Army, and Encamped at the Water of *Ern* near *Perth*, and truſting to the Number of their Men, did not take due Care to guard againſt the Enemy. *Baliol* having Spies, brought Notice of the careleſs Poſture of the Earl of *Mar*'s Camp: and he went over the River ſilently in the Night, and fell upon the Regents Camp, ſlew himſelf, with the Earls of *Carrick*, *Hay* Conſtable of *Scotland*, *Keith* Marſhal of *Scotland*, and ſeveral other Noblemen and Gentlemen, with many of their Army, and ſurprized and put to flight the reſt. *Baliol* paſt ſtreight to *Perth* and took it, with ſeveral Villages thereabout.

EDWARD BALIOL the 99th King of SCOTLAND.

EDWARD the Son of *John Baliol* Uſurped the Crown in the Year of the World 5302, in the Year of Chriſt 1332, after the Reign 1662. He got himſelf Crowned at *Scoon*, and returned to *Perth*, and

was

was there Beſieged by King *David*'s, Friends, *Macduff* Earl of *Fife* was made Regent for King *David*, and headed his Party, and *John Randulf*; Son to *Thomas* Earl of *Murray*, and the Earl of *Golloway*, came againſt *Baliol* with a great Army, and Routed him, and ſlew many of the Chief Perſons of his Party; *Edward* King of *England* who found his Advantage by the Nations being Divided, raiſed an Army and came the Length of *Berwick*, and Layed Siege to it. *Edward* ſent Notice to *Alexander Seaton* who was Governour of it; that he had Two of his Sons in his Hands, and that Unleſs he would Surrender the Caſtle, he would hang up both his Sons; and upon his Refuſal, he ordered the young Men to be Carried out to Execution before the Caſtle Wall in the Father's Sight; the poor Father was in great Trouble what to do, betwixt the Compaſſion he had to his Children, and the ſtrict Regard he had to his own Honour and Safety of his Country: But his Wife the Mother of the two Youths, Addreſs'd herſelf to her Husband in theſe Words. "Conſider what your Fidelity to your lawful King "and Love to your Native Country, ought to be, and the Digni- "ty of your Family: If the Children are put to Death, we have "more Children alive, and neither of us are ſo old but we may have "More; and if they eſcape Death at this Time, they may chance "ſoon to Dye and not ſo honourably as to fall a Sacrifice for the "Safety of their Country. But if any Blot of Infamy ſhould ſtick upon "the Family of the *Seatons*, it would remain to all Poſterity; and be "an indelible Blemiſh ever to their innocent Off-ſpring: Beſides, "that a Tyrant who hath Violated his Faith now, will not ſtand "to any future Promiſe; and therefore entreated him not to prefer "an Uncertainty and (if it ſhould be obtained) a Momentary Ad- "vantage to a Certain and Perpetual Ignominy. This Advice pre- vailed with the Husband, that he let his Sons be both Inhumanly Murthered by the Barbarous Tyrant *Edward*. The Regent with *James Dowglaſs* Earl of *Angus*, came with an Army againſt the *Engliſh*, but were Routed at *Halydounhill*. After that *Balial* ſubmited, as his Father had done, to the King of *England*, and paſt with him to *England*, and left *Cummin* Earl of *Athole*, Governour till his Return: But *David* who had retired to *France*, returned, and with the Aſſiſtance of *John Randulf*, and *Robert Stewart*, paſt againſt the *Engliſh*, and was taken Priſoner at *Durham*, and Carried to *London*, where he remained Eleven Years, and was afterwards Ranſomed, and lived peaceably. He propoſed going to *Jeruſalem*, but died of a hot Fever at *Edinburgh*, without Iſſue. He was buried in the Abbey of *Holy-rood-*

houſe.

houſe. He was a Good King, and very pious and Virtuouſly inclined; but had Neither that Skill nor Succeſs in War that his Father had. According to his Father's Will, and the Hereditary Right, the Succeſſion devolved on *Robert Stewart*, Son to *Walter* Lord High-Stewart, by *Marjory* Daughter to *Robert Bruce.*

Here I think proper to give an Account of the Deſcent of the Sirname of STEWART, as far as we can find any Authority from Hiſtory for it; which is thus? *Banqho*, mentioned in the Reign of *Donald* VII. Had a Son whoſe Name was *Fleance*, who Eſcaped when *Macbeth* the Uſurper deſigned to have Murdered him with his Father; which *Fleance* fled from the Cruelty of *Macbeth* to *Wales*, and Married the Daughter of *Griffith* Prince of *Wales*, and had by her a Son named *Walter*, which *Walter* returned to *Scotland* after the Reſtoration of King *Malcolm* III. and for his Great and Good Conduct, beſides that he was the neareſt Branch to the Royal Family, King *Malcolm* Created him Lord-high-ſtewart of *Scotland*, and from the Name of that High Office, derived the Original of the Sirname of STEWART. This *Walter* had a Son Called *Allan*, who ſucceeded his Father, and *Allan* had a Son named *Walter*, which *Walter* had two Sons one Named *Alexander* and the other *Robert* (from *Robert* Deſcended the Earls of *Lenox*) and *Alexander* the Eldeſt ſucceeded his Father as High-Stewart, and had a Son Named *John*, which *John* was Father to *Walter Stewart*, who Married *Marjory* Daughter to King *Robert Bruce*, by whom he begat *Robert*, who ſucceeded his Uncle King *David* as the next Heir.

ROBERT STEWART the 100'd King of *SCOTLAND.*

ROBERT the Son of *Walter Stewart*, High-ſtewart of *Scotland*, and Grand-ſon to King *Robert Bruce* by his Daughter *Marjory*, ſucceeded his Uncle King *David* in the Year of the World 5341 in the Year of Chriſt 1371 after the Reign 1701. He was firſt Married to *Elizabeth Moor*, Daughter to Sir *Adam Moor* of *Abercorn*; by her he had *John*, who ſucceeded him by the Name of *Robert*, *Alexander* Earl of *Buchan*, and *Robert* Earl of *Monteith.* After her Death he Married *Euſemia*, Daughter to *Hugh* Earl of *Roſs*; by her he had *Walter* Earl of *Athole*, and *David* Earl of *Strathem.* Thoſe who Copy after *Buchanan* in what he alledges in the Caſe of this King's Marriages and ſucceſſion, are Groſly miſtaken, as is clear by the Clear Proofs given by the Learned Sir *George Mackenzie* in the ſecond Part of his *Jus Regium.*

Robert Renewed the League with *France*, and had several Skirmishes with the *English*, and at all Times obtained the Victory. He administred Justice diligently and impartially to every one; he severely punished Robberies. In his Actions, he was constant in his Words, and faithful to his Promises. He came to the Government in Troublesome Times, yet settled Affairs at Home and Abroad, appeased Discords, and Governed with great Equity, Justice and Prudence, and obtained such Victory over his Enemies, that he was not in Fear of any Foreign nor Domestick Disturbance. He departed this Life at his Castle of *Dundonald*, in the Year of Christ 1390, the 19th Day of *April*, in the 74th Year of his Age, and the 19th Year of his Reign. His Death was very much lamented by all good Men. He was Buried at *Scoon* with great Solemnity.

ROBERT III. the 101 King of SCOTLAND.

ROBERT II. was succeeded by his Eldest Son *John*; but because they looked upon that Name to be Unlucky to other Kings, as to the Kings of *France* and *England* of that Name; he, with Advice of his Parliament, changed his Name to *Robert*, and was Proclaimed by the Name and Stile of *Robert* the Third, in the Year of the World 5360, in the Year of Christ 1390, after the Reign 1720. He was a good King, unspotted and unblemish'd by any Vice, of a very modest and easy Disposition. He was Married to *Annabella Drummond*, Daughter to Sir *John Drummond* of *Stobhall*, (the Predecessor of the Duke of *Perth*) who bare *David*, after Created Duke of *Rothsay*; *Robert Stewart* Earl of *Fife*, his Brother, he also Created Duke of *Albany*; which were the first Dukes that ever was in *Scotland*. *Robert* the King's Brother being a Man well skilled in Warlike Affairs, the King made him General of his Forces, and intrusted him with the Government of all the strong Castles in the Kingdom. At this Time there was deadly Feuds between the *Clancattons* and *Clankeys*, and they obtained Leave of the King to dispute their Controversy by Dint of Sword, which 300 of each Side undertook at a Day appointed, on the *North Inch* of *Perth*, but when they met, one Man was wanting to make up the Number of one Side; a Tradesman being by, offered himself for half a Dolar in Hand, and promise of Maintenance during his Life if he was Disabled; which was granted him. Both Sides joyned Battle, and fought so desperately, that none escaped of the *Clankeys* but one Man, who threw himself in the River *Tay*, and swam over and saved his Life. Of the

the *Clancattons* there was only Ten, among which was the Mercenary Champion.

The King had Two Sons beſides *David*, named *John* and *James*. *David* was Contracted to *Mary*, Daughter to the Earl of *March*, but by the great Power of the Earl of *Dowglaſs*, that Match was broken off, and he was Contracted to the Earl of *Dowglaſs*'s Daughter. After which the Earl of *March* went over to the *Engliſh* and joyned *Percey* of *Northumberland*, who entered *Scotland* with a ſtrong Party, but was Routed by *Dowglaſs* at *Linton* Bridge. After that Peace being Concluded with *England*, *David* Earl of *Crawford* being at *London*, and the Lord *Wells*, engaged to run certain Courſes on *London* Bridge with ſharp Spears, which they performed gallantly upon St. *George*'s Day: The People ſeeing the Earl of *Crawford* ſit ſo ſtiffly in his Saddle, cryed out, *The* Scotchman *is locked in his Saddle.* He hearing this, leapt off his Saddle upon the Ground, and Mounted preſently, to the great Surprize of the Spectators. At the firſt and ſecond Turns none of them were hurt, but the third Time the Lord *Wells* was beat out of his Saddle, and was hurt by the Fall. About this Time the Queen Died, and *David* the King's eldeſt Son, was by his Uncle *Robert* accuſed to the King, for having abuſed ſeveral Virgins; the King gave *Robert* Permiſſion to check him, but ſuch was *Robert*'s Cruelty, that he ſhut up the Prince in the Palace of *Falkland*, that he was barbarouſly ſtarved to Death: But ſome ſay he Died of Grief; and *John* the ſecond Son died alſo about that Time. The inhumane Cruelty of *Robert* being made known to the King, he deſigned to ſend his only Son *James* to *France* to be Educated from under the Power of his Brother: But in his Voyage he was put in by a contrary Wind to *England*, where he was unlawfully detained Priſoner; the good King hearing thereof, died of Grief in the 16th Year of his Reign, and was Buried in the Monaſtry of *Paſly*, and *Robert* his Brother Duke of *Albany*, was appointed Governour during the King's Confinement. He Governed Fourteen Years, and Died. After him his Son *Murdoch* Earl of *Fife*, was made Governour in his Stead. This *Murdoch* had a wicked Son named *Walter*, who was a very undutiful Son to the Father; he played many unlucky Pranks to his Father. *Murdoch* delighted very much in Hunting and Hawking, and had an excellent Falcon, which *Walter* coveted, but the Father denyed him of it, *Walter* ſnatched it from his Father's Hand and wrung off her Neck, which vexed the Father ſo, that he ſaid to him; *Well ſince I cannot Govern you, I'll bring home one ſhall Govern us both*: And from that Day furthered the King's Releaſe, which he did ſoon after, by paying the Sum of 40000 Marks.

JAMES

JAMES I. the 102d King of SCOTLAND.

JAMES I. the Son of *Robert* III. was Restored after he had been Eighteen Years Prisoner in *England*, in the Year of the World 5394, in the Year of Christ 1424, after the Reign 1754; a good, pious, and learned Prince, and a severe Justiciar. He Married *Jane* Daughter to the Duke of *Somerset*, by whom he had Two Sons, *Alexander* who Died in his Father's Life Time, and *James* who succeeded him in the Crown, and *Margaret* who was Married to *Lewis* the Eleventh King of *France*. The King with his Queen arrived at *Edinburgh*, and kept the Solemnity of *Easter* there, and after went to *Perth*, and called a Parliament there, where *Murdoch* Duke of *Albany*, *Walter* and *Alexander* his Sons, *Duncan* Earl of *Lenox* his Son-in-Law, and *Robert Graham*, were Tryed and found Guilty of several heinous Crimes, besides the Imprisonment and Death of *David* Duke of *Rothsay*, in which they were Art and Part; and that *Murdoch* and his Sons during the King's Confinement, had been Guilty of great Oppression, and had unjustly put Persons to Death. They were Sentenced, and afterwards Executed at *Stirling*. After that their Cousin *Walter* Earl of *Athole*, with his Kinsman *Robert Graham*, studied all Means to revenge the Deaths of their Kinsmen: And it is said that *Walter* was told by a Female Witch, That he should be Crowned King in a great Concourse of People, which was after fulfilled. The King had several Skirmishes with the *English*, wherein he had the better. Notwithstanding their League, when he had satisfied their most unjust Demands, and inviolably performed his Part of the Agreements, yet they provoked him to Proclaim War against them, and raised an Army and Besieged *Roxbrough*, where they had planted a Garrison; but when they were upon the Point of Surrender, the Queen came Post to the King with bad News of a Conspiracy that was formed against his Life. Upon this News he Disbanded his Army, and returned to *Perth* and lodged in the *Dominicans* Cloyster, near the Walls of the Town. *Walter* Earl of *Athole* (who was the chief Conspirator) met the King among the rest, to remove his Suspicion, and knowing that their Plot would soon be discovered, determined to Murder the King that same Night, which they did in the following Manner: They hired one of the King's Domesticks to give them Entry into the King's Bed-Chamber; but whilst they were entering, one *Walter Straiton*, a faithful Servant of the King's, was coming out of the Bed-Chamber, and meeting Armed Men, cryed aloud, *Traitors! Traitors!* And whilst they were dispatching

ing him, a Young Lady of the Name of *Dowglaſs* miſſing the Bolt of the Door, which was layed out of the way on Purpoſe, thruſt in her Arm to ſupply the Place of it; but they Broke her Arm, and Ruſht in upon the King, which when the Queen ſaw, ſhe Endeavoured to Defend his Body, whereby ſhe received ſeveral Wounds. After they Stabbed the King, they made their Eſcape, but were all Apprehended by the Diligence of the Nobility, and *Walter* the Contriver of the Murder was put to Severe Torture Three Days together. The firſt Day he was put on a Cart, and an Engine with Pullies that Hoiſted him up by Ropes, and let him down ſuddenly, which looſened all his Joynts with Exceſſive Pain: The ſecond Day he was ſet on a high Pillory and a Red hot Iron Crown put on his Head, with this Motto, *The King of all Traitors*! and the third Day he was Dragged along the Streets on a Hurdle, and his Bowels taken out and Burnt, and his Four, Quarters put upon Poſts; and *Robert Graham*, who actually Stabbed the King, was Carried through the City with his Hand nailed to a Gallows fixed on a Cart, and the Executioners running burning Irons into all the fleſhy Parts of his Body; and all the Reſt of the Conſpirators were Hanged. No Doubt this was thought very Severe Puniſhment, as the learned *Buchannan* ſaid, It Exceeded the very Bounds of Humanity: But I am not of his Opinion; for I really think the Severeſt Tortures that can be Invented are little Enough to puniſh any one who dare attempt any thing to take away the Life of their lawful King, or the Liberty of their Native Country.

This Good King was greatly lamented by all his Subjects. He was ſlain in the Flower of his Age when he Intended to ſettle the Kingdom and Inſtitute Good Laws. He was Inferior to none of his royal Anceſtors for rich Endowments of Body and Mind; though of a low Size yet he was very Strong, and Exceeded moſt Perſons in his Age, in Strength and Agility: And as to his Mind, he was Endued with that Vigour and Quickneſs of Wit, that he was not Ignorant of any Science worthy the knowledge of a Perſon of a fine Genius. He was Excellently well Skilled in Muſick, for there was no Inſtrument but he Could readily play upon it, and his Voice ſo adapted to it, that he might be Compared with the Beſt Maſter in thoſe Days. That he underſtood Civil Government well, Sufficiently Appears by the Laws which he made, by which he not only much benefited his own Age, but alſo Poſterity; and his greateſt Enemies, who detracted from him whilſt alive, when he was dead, moſt paſſionately revered his Memory. He was Murdered the 12th of *February*, in the Year of Chriſt 1437

in the Forty fourth Year of his Age, and the Thirteenth Year of his Reign, Thirty one Years after his Father's Death. He was Buried in the Charter House of *Perth*, leaving only one Son named *James*, the younger of Twins.

JAMES II. the 103d King of *SCOTLAND*.

JAMES II. succeeded his Father *James* I. in the Year of the World 5407, in the Year of Christ 1447. after the Reign 1767. He was but Seven Years of Age when he was Crowned in the Abbey of *Holy-rood-house* at *Edinburgh*, the 25th of *March* after the Murder of his Royal Father. He not being fit to Govern, *Alexander Livingston*, the Ancestor of the Earl of *Linlithgow*, was made Regent whereupon *Archibald* Earl of *Dowglass* was offended, and made a Party against the Regent, and having got the Queen *Dowager* of his Side, those Divisions continued during the King's Minority; Sir *William Crichton* being Chancellor, he found means to Ensnare the Earl of *Dowglass*, his Brother *David*, and Sir *Malcolm Fleeming* of *Cumbernald*. They gave them a friendly Invitation to the Castle of *Edinburgh*, and being set with the young King at Dinner, when they were very cheerful, the Head of a Bull (which was a Sign of present Death in those Days) was set before *Dowglass*, and as he was rising up, he was Seized by Armed Men, and carried to the outer Court of the Castle, and Beheaded, notwithstanding the Crys and Tears of the young King, that their Lives might be safe. The King being of Age soon after, and took the Government upon him, he remembring the Murder of the aforesaid Person, called a Parliament, and summoned *Livingston* and *Crichton* to give an Account of their Administration. But they finding the Earl *Dowglass*'s Friends had got into Favour with the King, instead of answering the Summons, fled beyond Seas. Upon which their Estates were forfeited; but by the Interest of their Friends they were afterwards restored to their Estates. The King was Married to *Mary* Daughter to the Duke of *Guilders*, by whom he had three Sons, *James* Prince of *Scotland*, *Alexander* Duke of *Albany*, and *John* Earl of *Marr*. The *English* having been in League with *Scotland*, were prevailed upon by one *Magus Red-beard* (a Man Trained from his Youth in War) to Invade *Scotland*, he having got the Command of the Army. He told the King of *England*, *He would desire no other Reward for his Service, but what Land he would Conquer by his own Valour of* Scotland. When King *James* had Notice of his Approach, he gave the Command

of

of his Army to *George Dunbar* Earl of *Ormond*, who met *Red-beard*, and gave him Battle, and obtained the Victory, having ſlain the ſaid *Red Beard*, and moſt Part of his Army, and carried many of the *Engliſh* Priſoners to the Caſtle of *Lochmabin*. Afterwards Peace being Concluded with *England*, there happened much Domeſtick Diſturbance. The Earl of *Dowglaſs* out of ſome Diſguſt left the Kingdom, and went to *Rome*, but being ſummoned, to appear, he returned; but inſtead of appearing before the King, he met with the Earls of *Crawford* and *Roſs*, and Entered into a Confederacy Offenſive and Defenſive, againſt all Enemies whatſoever, (not excepting the King) and with a ſtrong Party he came to ſpeak with the King at *Stirling*; and being alone with the King, his Majeſty ſpoke very friendly to him, and promis'd him, *If he would behave himſelf as become a Subject, he ſhould find all the Favour could be expected of a Sovereign*; and at the ſame Time Expoſtulated with him to break the Confedaracy with *Crawford* and *Roſs*, which he obſtinately refuſed, whereupon the King in a Paſſion run him through the Body, ſaying: *If you will not, I ſhall break it.* Upon that the Confederate Earls with their Parties, made a great Diſturbance, but at laſt they ſubmitted to the King's Mercy. The King having ſettled all Domeſtick Broils, he paſt with an Army againſt the *Engliſh*, and laid Siege to *Roxbrough* Caſtle, and having rais'd a Battery to ſtorm it, the King was ſlain by an over-charged Piece of Ordnance, in the 24th Year of his Reign, and 29th Year of his Age; but leaſt the Soldiers ſhould be diſcouraged at his Death, they covered his Body, and the Queen with her eldeſt Son that very Day came to the Camp, and with unexpected Courage continued the Siege, and took the Caſtle, and Razed it to the Ground. Thus Died the beſt of Kings in the Flower of his Age. He had been bred up from his Youth in the Knowledge of all profitable Sciences, which he very much improved. He was from his Infancy Exerciſed in either Domeſtick or Foreign Wars. He bore with Proſperity and Adverſity with great Moderation of Mind. He ſhewed ſuch Valour againſt his Enemies, and ſuch Clemency to thoſe that ſubmitted to him, that all Eſtates were much afflicted for his Loſs. He was Buried at *Holy-rood-houſe* in *Edinburgh*.

JAMES III. the 104th King of SCOTLAND.

JAMES III. a Child of Seven Years old, ſucceeded his Father in the Year of the World 5430, in the Year of Chriſt 1460. after the Reign 1790. In the Beginning of his Reign great Contention a-

roſe

arose about the Regency, between the *Kennedys* and the *Boids*, and the Queen his Mother, about the Care of the young King; but the *Boids* prevailed, and the Queen had the oversight of the King's Education, but had no Power to meddle in publick Affairs. When the King was of Age, he married *Margaret* Daughter to the King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, with whom he had the Isles of *Shetland* and *Orkney*, which was Given to the Kings of *Scotland* for Ever. She bare *James* who succeeded his Father, and *John* Duke of *Albany*. The *Boids* had always a great Interest with the King, and many Licentious Persons were about the Court, so that many of the Subjects Exclaimed against some worthless Persons who had too great Influence with the King, which at last broke out into open Rebellion; several of the Nobility were prompted by a set of unruly Persons to take the Prince with them, and Raised an Army, with a Pretence to Redress Grievances. The *King* being Enraged at his Rebellious Subjects, went from *Edinburgh* to *Stirling*, but could not have Admittance there, for the Rebels had taken Possession of that Strength, and he was obliged to give them Battle at *Bannock-Burn*, where his Army was worsted and himself slain the 11th of *June* in the 28th Year of his Reign, and 35th Year of his Age. After his Death *Alexander Forbess*, Chief of the Ancient and Noble Family of that Name, Carried the *King*'s Bloody Shirt upon a Spear through several Places, and was Joyned by *Matthew* Earl of *Lenox*, and *John Drummond*. They attacked the Paricides as they were Encamped and slew many of them, and put the Rest to Flight, and took the Prince from them. The *King* was Buried at the Monastry of *Cambuskeneth* near *Stirling*, with all due Grandeur. He was very much lamented by all his faithful Subjects; but such as were his Enemies and their Successors, applauded the Rebellion of his Enemies; as all Rebels and Traitors have a Set of Friends, so had the Enemies of that Unfortunate *King*: But in my humble Opinion, None but a Favourer of *King*-killers and Enemy to Monarchy, would speak favourably of Rebels.

JAMES IV. the 105th King of *SCOTLAND*.

JAMES IV. Succeeded his Father, in the Year of the World 5459. in the Year of Christ 1489. after the Reign 1819 Years. He was Fifteen Years old at his Father's Death; he was a Prince of such a Majestick Countenance and Excellent Endowments of Body and Mind, that he was beloved even by his Greatest Enemies; he took the Manner of his Father's Death very much to heart, and in Testimony

ny of his great Affliction, therefore he wore an Iron Chain, adding ſome Links or Rings to it every Year ſo long as he liv'd. He was married to *Margaret* the Eldeſt Daughter to *Henry* the 7th King of *England*, by whom he had three Sons, *James*; *Arthur* and *Alexander*; *James* ſucceeded his Father, but *Arthur* and *Alexander* died when they were Young. In his Reign a ſtrange Monſter was born in *Scotland*, the under Part of the Body Reſembling a Male Child, but above the Navel there were two Bodies Reſembling Male and Famale, the King gave ſpecial Care for it's Education, it was taught Muſick to great Perfection, and Languages: It liv'd 28 Years and died, but as the two Bodies diſagreed in many Things, while alive; at their Deaths the one died Firſt and began to conſume, whereat the other pin'd away and died. The Truth of this Prodigy we have affirm'd by the beſt Authors. In the beginning of King *James*'s Reign he built many large Ships, ſome of them being the Greateſt then in Europe, and gave the Command of the Fleet to one *Andrew Wood*, who fought the *Engliſh* Fleet twice at Sea, and the Laſt Time, he took *Stephen Bull* the *Engliſh*, Admiral with all the Captains of his Fleet Priſoners. King *James* ſtood by *Lewis* the 12th when all the other Princes of Europe were againſt him, and declared War againſt the *Engliſh*, and as he was raiſing an Army, being at Church in *Linlithgow* at his Devotion, an Antient Man of a very reverend Aſpect (but ſomewhat Strange in his Apparel) came into the Church, and leaning over the *Cannons* Seat where the King was, he ſpoke to the King ſaying, *I am ſent hither to entreat you may delay your intended Expedition, for if you don't you ſhall not Proſper, and I am further charged if you are ſo reſolute as to go Forward, not to uſe the Company or Councel of Women*: And having delivered this Commiſſion he withdrew himſelf, but could not be ſeen after. The Queen did alſo intreat him with Tears, but he went forward, and with an Army of 12,000 Men Engag'd the *Engliſh* Army conſiſting of 26,000, having fought with great Courage till Night ended the Battle: The *Engliſh* General the Lord *Howard*, ſent in the Morning to the Field of Battle and found the *Scots* Train of Artillery and the Slain unſtript. In this Battle was ſlain the King with the Earls of *Huntly*, *Lenox*, *Muntroſs*, *Crawford*, *Argyle*, and many other Men of great Eſteem, beſides 4000 Private Men, the Slaughter was very great on the *Engliſh* Side, but their Victory made them take no Notice of their Loſs, for indeed it was the Greateſt Victory the *Engliſh* ever obtained over the *Scots*: Several Perſons have ſpoken Variouſly of the King's Fates, but moſt People believe he was ſlain in the Field, be-

cauſe he was a Prince of Undaunted Courage, and would rather dye then fly before an Enemy: He was certainly a very Great as well as Good King. 'Tis ſaid of him he had no Defect neither in Body nor Mind; his Shapes and Countenance were Manly and Majeſtick, and his Diſpoſition Gentle and Generous, free from any vitious Inclinations. He was faithful in performing all his Promiſes, and very merciful. He obtained ſeveral Victories over the *Engliſh* both by Sea and Land; but yet at laſt fell in this Battle, which certainly was the Loſs of the Day. As he was dear to all whilſt living; his Death was mightily lamented by every one, and the Remembrance of him was longer retained than any King we have heard or read of. He loſt his Life the 9th of *September*, *A. D.* 1514, in the 40th Year of his Age, and 25th Year of his Reign.

JAMES V. the 106th King of SCOTLAND.

JAMES V. an Infant Two Years old, ſucceeded his Father in the Year of the World 5484, in the Year of Chriſt 1514, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1844. At firſt the Queen took the Regency upon her; but by Marrying the Earl of *Angus*, (which ſhe did to ſtrengthen her Party,) many of the Nobility Deſerted her, and *John* Duke of *Albany* was made Regent. He had been formerly Baniſhed, but upon his Return he was firſt Reſtored to his Father's Eſtate, and when the Earls of *Angus* and *Aran* were Contending for the Regency, a third Party ſet up for the Duke and carry'd it for him. He Governed with Equity in ſome Caſes for ſome Time, but returning to *France*, he left the Management of Affairs to the Earls of *Angus*, *Arran*, *Argyle* and *Huntly*; and in his Abſence great Diviſions happened betwixt the Governours, and the *Engliſh* took that Opportunity to Invade *Scotland*, but were forced to retire without Succeſs. The Regent returned from *France* with Three thouſand *French* Soldiers, he March'd them to the Borders, and took the Caſtle of *Wark* and ſome other Places, which made the *Engliſh* deſirous of Peace; but the Regent would not conſent to it. He went over again to *France*, and the Queen with the Earl of *Arran*, *Lenox*, and *Crawford*, brought the young King to the Palace of *Holyrood-houſe*, and he took the Government upon himſelf, and all the Nobility Convened to the King, and he diſcharged all publick Officers, and immediately reponed them to their Places. Now the *Hamiltons* and *Dowglaſſes* who were formerly at Variance, joined their Parties, and took the entire Management of the King; of which he was ſoon weary,

weary, and ſent Notice thereof to the Earl of *Lenox*, who raiſed a ſtrong Party to take the King from them: Both Parties met near *Linlithgow*, and they fought deſperately, but the Earl of *Lenox* being ſlain, his Party was Routed. After that the King ſtudied all poſſible Means to free himſelf from the *Dowglaſſes*, but did not diſcover his Deſigns to any, till he had a convenient Opportunity at *Falkland*, where he with a Number of truſty Servants, in the Night took his Journey to *Stirling*, and took the Government entirly upon himſelf, and Iſſued Edicts to call a Parliament at *Edinburgh*, which met the 3d of *September*, wherein the *Dowglaſſes* were diſcharged from Court, which occaſioned much Diſturbance. *Gavin Dunbar* was made Chancellor, and *Robert Cairncroſs* Treaſurer; the Earl of *Angus*, his Brother *George*, and *Archibald* his Uncle, were Baniſhed beyond *Spey*, whereat they were ſo exaſperated, that they took very extravagant Courſes, which ſo incenſed the King, that they were Baniſhed out of the Kingdom, and were forced to fly to *England*, and were Entertained by King *Henry* VIII. and prevailed on him to break the League with *Scotland*, and having ſent a flying Party over the Borders, pillaged ſome Villages in *Annandale* and *Clydſdale*: But King *James* raiſed an Army, and gave the Command of them to the Earl of *Murray*, whereupon the *Engliſh* retired, and the *Scots* divided into three Parties, entered *England*, and returned with great Booty without any Oppoſition. The King ſent Letters full of Complaints againſt his Uncle King *Henry* to the Court of *France*. After that *Henry* ſent an Ambaſſador to *Scotland*, deſiring King *James* might appoint a Day and Place of Interview, that they might Confer together; and at the ſame Time made an Offer to him of his Daughter *Mary*, and that he would leave him King of all *Britains* after his Death; and that he might the better Credit his Promiſe, he would make him Duke of *York*, and Vice-Roy of the Kingdom of *England*. *James* at firſt ſeemed to conſent, but upon ſecond Thought, declined it, as ſuſpecting *Henry*'s Deſigns were about his Religion, which bred great Noiſe at that Time over all *Europe*. For ſome Time before that King *Henry* had ſent the Biſhop of St. *David*'s to *Scotland* with ſome Books containing the *Theſes* of Religion. The King ſhewed all due Reſpect to the Biſhop, but as for the Books he told, *That they only belonged to Churchmen*, and took no Notice of them. To ſay the Truth of his Majeſty, he was no Biggot, nor did he ſuffer Prieſts of any Kind to diſturb his Reign. *Henry* finding his Nephew had ſlighted his Embaſſy, took it in great Diſdain, and from that Time ſtudied Revenge.

The

The King having had several Matches propos'd to him, yet took his own Method: For he was of a very Enterprising Genius, and slighted all seeming Dangers, and was very Resolute, and could suffer the greatest Hardship with Pleasure to accomplish his Aims; nor wanted he Solidity of Judgment and Prudence to manage with Ease what seem'd very difficult to others. In the Year 1537, about the first of *September*, he went on Board one of his Ships at *Leith*, and in four Days arrived at *Diep* in *Normondy*; from that he went in Disguise to *Vendosme*, where he saw the Duke of *Bourbon*'s Daughter, but did not fancy her. He went streight to the Court of *France*, and fell in Love with *Magdalen*, Daughter to *Francis* the First, and was Married to her the first Day of *January*, in the Church of *Nosterdame*, with great Solemnity, and returned with her to *Scotland* the 29th of *May* after; but she Died in *July* thereafter, to the great Grief of the King and all his Subjects. She was Buried in the Royal Vaut in *Holy-rood-house*. The King being desirous of Succession, sent over *David Beaton* and the Lord *Maxwell* to *France*, for *Mary* Daughter to the Duke of *Guise*, and Grand-Daughter to *Renatus* Duke of *Lorain*. That Lady the King had seen at the Court of *France* while there. She arrived safe the 12th of *June* at *Balcomite*, and was Married to the King with great Solemnity, in the Cathedral Church of St. *Andrew*'s. She bare him two Sons and one Daughter, who succeded her Father; for the two Sons died young in the King's Life-time. The King took all due Care to punish Theft and Robbery. 'Tis said that he went very often in Disguise in several Parts of the Country, by which Means he had made himself acquainted with the Manners and Dispositions of his Subjects of all Ranks. Of his merry Pranks there are still extant many diverting Stories. But what is most to be taken Notice of is, the famous Colledge of Justice, a Judicatory inferior to none in *Europe*, which is a lasting Monument of this great King's Worth: Of it I shall take Notice by it self.

Henry King of *England* finding his proposed Interview slighted, was Highly offended at King *James*, and sent the Earl of *Northfolk* with an Army of 40000 Men over the Border of *Scotland*; but hearing that the King of *Scotland* had raised an Army of 30,000 Commanded by *George Gorden* they retired over the Border, but were attacked by *George Hume* with a small Party of Horse, and a great Number of them slain: King *James* being forward to prosecute the War, and Unadvisedly gave the Command of his Army to *Oliver Sinclair* Brother to the Laird of *Rosline*, he march'd the Army to the Borders, with the other Nobles, telling them he had the King's Commission

miſſion to be deliver'd to them at a certain Time, which they imagined to be to one of themſelves, but kept it as a Secret, untill they were ready to joyn Battle with the *Engliſh* Army; and when he ordered Commiſſion to himſelf from the King to be read, the whole Army took it in ſuch Diſdain that they run all into Diſorder, breaking their Ranks; and when the *Engliſh* beheld their Confuſion, they without Delay aſſaulted them, (the *Engliſh* Army being Thrice the Number of the *Scots*,) and routed them, and took many Priſoners; when the Loſs of this Battle was made known to the King, he was very much afflicted, and what added very much to his Affliction was the Loſs of both his Sons, the one died at St. *Andrews*, and the other at *Sterling* in one Week. The King retir'd to his Palace of *Falkland*, and after a few Days Sickneſs departed this Life the 13th of *December* in the 33d Year of his Age, and 31ſt Year of his Reign, and was upon the 19th of *January* after Entombed in the Royal Vault in the Abbey of *Holyrood* Houſe by his firſt Queen *Magdalen*, where their Bodies with many others of the Royal Family lie in Lead Coffins entire to this Day. About Eight Days before the King's Death, the Queen was brought to Bed of a Daughter, after named *Mary*. This King was the Greateſt Loſs that ever *Scotland* ſuſtain'd: He was certainly as Great and Good a King as ever ſat upon the Throne of that Antient Nation; for its Intereſt and Advantage was the only Scope of his Deſigns, which he ſufficiently teſtified by refuſing the many profitable Offers of the King of *England*; only, becauſe he knew how pernicious the Conſequences of ſuch Coveteouſneſs would inevitably prove to his Native Country *Scotland*: In his Life-time his Countenance, and the Make of his Body was very Comely and Proper, his Stature was Tall, but his Strength above the Proportion of his Body; his Wit Penetrating and Sufficiently cultivated with Learning; he was Excellently well skill'd in Muſick, and made Verſes *Extempore*, ſome whereof are yet Extant, wherein doth appear Excellency of Wit, and Humour adapted to the Subject. He was perfectly well acquainted with the Cuſtomes and Conſtitution of his Country; and though very Auſtere and Severe to Offenders; yet, was very Humble, Mild and Eaſy of Acceſs, even to the pooreſt Perſons. He very often took Notice of Indigent Perſons, and would patiently hear their Cauſes, and grant their juſt Deſires, ſo penetrating was his Judgment, that he often beheld Perſons at a Diſtance, and calling them, would tell them he read a Petition in their Countenance, his Regard to the meaner Sort got him the Name of the poor Man's

King; without Favour to the *Peer*, he did Juſtice to the *Peaſant*. So that all good Men might rather ſay, they loſt their Father than their King: For, from that Day to this, *Scotland* has been like a Fatherleſs Orphan. I may juſtly compare the People of *Scotland* and *England* (ever ſince our Kings accepted of that Crown) to the Caſe of Children of a Man by two Wives for whilſt our Kings were our own, they had that Regard for the *Scots* as Fathers Generally have, when they have none but Children by one Woman; but going to *England* they Left and forgot *Scotland* like a deceaſed Wife, and *England* Step-mother like ever ſince has inticed our Sovereign's to neglect and ſlight their Native Country *Scotland*: But this Generous King diſdained thoſe offers made him by King *Henry* of *England*; only, becauſe he well conſidered how deſtructive it would be to *Scotland* to have their Kings placed upon the Throne of *England*, ſo great was his love to his Native Country, that his Memory ought to be precious to every *Scots* Man.

While Time doth laſt old *Albion* revere,
This *Monarch's* Memory and hold it dear.

MARY STEWART Queen of *SCOTLAND*.

MARY *STEWART* only Daughter and Succeſſor to *James* the Fifth, was proclaimed Queen of *Scotland*, on the 14th of *December*, in the Year of the World 5513, in the Year of Chriſt 1543, after the beginning of the Reign of *Scotland* 1873 Years. She was born the 8th of *December*, and was but five Days old, when her Father the King died, ſhe was deſired in Marriage by *Henry* the Eighth King of *England* for his Son *Edward*; but was married to *Francis* the Second, (then *Dauphin*) afterwards King of *France*. She was carried to *France* in the 6th Year of her Age, and was bred at that Court; and on the 13th of *April*, in the Year 1558, ſhe was married to the ſaid *Francis*; but he was taken out of the World by an *Impoſthame* in his Ear: She had no Iſſue by him, and returned to *Scotland*, where ſhe found the Nation by the Ears about Religion the common Diſturbance of every Nation. The *Roman Catholicks*, and the *Calviniſts* were the contending Party: The Queen having been born and bred up in the Profeſſion of the Church of *Rome* (which till then had been the Eſtabliſh'd Religion in *Scotland*) ſhe countenanced theſe of that Profeſſion. In the beginning of this Reign during

ring the Queens Minority, the Queen's Mother with the Assistance of Cardinal *Beaton* kept the Regency; but the Cardinal being kill'd in the Castle of *St. Andrews*, by *Norman Lesly* Master of *Rothess*, *William Kirkaldy* of *Grange*, and *John Lesly* of *Parkhill*: The Earl of *Aran* was made Regent, about this time the Queen's Bastard Brother *James*, who had been bred a *Roman Catholick*, and was by the King his Father design'd for the Priorie of *St. Andrews*: But after the Kings Death, by siding with the *Reformers*, he made himself so very Populous, that no less Thought possess'd his Mind then hopes of obtaining the Crown, seeing there was only one single Woman betwixt him and it: As he look'd upon himself without Regard to his Illegitimacy to be the next Heir, he was a Sbtile Man, of a very Furious and Turbulent Disposition; he was by the Queen Created Earl of *Murray*, and intrusted with the Chief Management of Affairs, which gave him the better Opportunity to Effectuate his wicked Designs.

¶ After the Queens Return from *France*, there were Offers of Marriage made to her by the King of *Spain* with his Son, and by the Emperor with his Brother: But the Earl of *Murray* fearing such Alliance, would not only Deminish his imediate Power, but also would frustrate his further Hopes; he would not let the Queen listen to their Propositions, but instead thereof proposed *Henry Stewart* Lord *Darnty*, Son to *Matthew Stewart* Earl of *Lenox*. *Henry* not only being the Queens neareſt Relation, but also was for his Comelines of Person more Remarkable than any in the Kingdom: He likewise was accomplished with excellent Endowments of Mind as well as Body: But *Murray* thinking that his Youth would answer his Designs, and that he should reign in him, and by him, untill he could arrive at the Scope of his Designs; which made him contribute the more to hasten the Marriage, which was Solemnized the 28th of *July* 1565 at *Edinburgh*, and the next Day they were publickly Proclaimed by the Lord *Loyon* King at ARMS, by the Names of *Henry* and *Mary* King and Queen of *Scotland*. The designing Earl of *Murray* found his great Hopes blasted by the Kings turning very cold to him, as being well acquainted with his Behaviour to some of his own and the Queen's best Friends; the Earl having bred great Disturbance in the Nation, was banished the Kingdom, and fled for Shelter to the Court of *England*, where he began his wicked Designs against the Queen his Sister: And altho' absent himself, yet he had left his other self *James Dowgless* Earl of *Morton* at the Court of *Scotland*, who was Art and Part in all his inhumane Deeds: *Murray* having sent him Instructions from Time to Time, to sow the

Seeds

Seeds of Diſcord betwixt the King and Queen; which he performed with incredible Cunning. He took Opportunity to whiſper to the King, that he was only a King in Name and not in Effect, with ſeveral ſuch Stories, which were too eaſily believed by the Young Prince: On the other Hand, this Forger of Iniquity, heating two Furnaces with one Fagot; ceaſed not to tell the Queen, that ſhe muſt Chaſtiſe the Raſhneſs of the Young Prince, and retain to her ſelf the entire Sovereignity, otherwiſe his unruly Paſſions attempting to divide the Government betwixt them, would put all Things unto ſuch Confuſion, that it might be taken away from them both. This was the crafty Advice, which made the Queen reſolve to enjoy the Right and Prerogative of her Birth; and ſhe did afterwards Reign in full Authority: And this wicked *Morton* on the other hand prevailed with his Deceitful Inventions on the King, ſo far, that his Affections towards the Queen were very much cooled. The Queen having at that Time one *David Ricio*, an *Italian* by Birth, an old diſcreet Man, whom the Queen employ'd as her Secretary in Writing to Foreign Princes. Altho' he was known at that Time to be an old Man, and very Deformed of Body, tho' a Man of great Judgment: Notwithſtanding of which, much has been ſince reflected upon the Honour of the Queen with that faithful Servant; and ſuch was the Craft of that wicked *Morton*, That he enraged the King againſt the poor old Man, by telling him that *David Ricio* had the only Power with the Queen; and that while he was alive the King could not expect to maintain his Dignity, nor the Nobility their Safety. Whereupon the King with *Morton* and ſome other Armed Men, went to the Palace and ſlew the poor helpleſs *Ricio*. After he had received many Wounds, the Queen came to know the Matter of the Noiſe, and was ſo affrighted at the Horrour of the Sight, that ſhe almoſt fell down dead, and when ſhe recovered and complain'd of the Cruelty, one of the Murderers, without any Regard to her Perſon or Condition, (ſhe being then with Child) held a Piſtol to her, deſiring her to withdraw. But the King took ſo much Notice of her, as to deſire ſhe might not be afraid, for there was no Hurt intended to her; and that all was done that was deſigned; but *Morton* carried the King away, and made him lock up the Queen in the Palace, and put a Guard of Soldiers, and removed her Attendance. *Morton* then told the King, if he would Support and Maintain their Deſigns, they would ſet the Crown upon his Head, and he ſhould enjoy it alone; for their Deſigns were to Deſtroy the Queen by ſome crafty Wyle, and ſo far they proceed-

ed

ed as to disperse many treasonable Libels full of Calumny against her Majesty; and at the same time the Earl of *Murray*, the chief Engineer of all their Plots, returned from the Court of *England*, and they made him an Overture of their pernicious Councils: But he to deceive the innocent Queen with more Ease, seemed to Entertain their Actions with great Horror and Surprise; for he was not willing that his Designs should be carried on with such an Extremity of Violence. But repaired to the Queen in private, and pretended to ask Pardon for his past Offences, promising all Fidelity and Obedience; and advised her to Pardon the Murder of *Ricio*, and receive all the Offenders into her Favour. The good Queen told him that she was willing to do every thing that could conduce to the Peace and Prosperity of her People; and also told him, that altho' he had used her with too much Malice for a Brother, she was ready to esteem and cherish him as so, and assured him, *That her Heart was without Gall.* But when *Murray* was with the Queen, the King had Notice thereof, and was afraid of his evil Counsel to her, and as soon as the King entered, *Murray* went out; and the Queen seeing him displeased, Address'd him, saying: "Alas and wherefore thus Sir, is this that I have deserved for loving "you above all Men in the World? Must I be forced from your Friend- "ship to adhere to my most cruel Enemies? If I have deserved Death "for doing you all the Good that lay in my Power; What hath this "little innocent in my Womb committed, whom I do not preserve "but only to encrease your Power? The Excess of these violent Pro- "ceedings will tear away the Life both from the Mother and the "Child, and then I am affraid you will too late discover the Violence "and Rage of those who persuade you to destroy that which you "should hold most dear, and to bury your self in my Ruins." As she spoke those Words, which were mixed with Tears, the King's Heart was so much softened with Compassion, that he not only upon his Knees desired Pardon, breathing forth many Sighs, accompanied with Tears of Love, but also at the same Time declared unto her the Conspiracy which was plotted for her Ruin; and told her he was resolved to Live or Die with her. This Confidence rejoyced her greatly, and after having Exhorted him to Implore the Mercy of God above all Things, for imbruing his Hands in innocent Blood, She desired him not to discover their Love to the Conspirators, least they would turn all their malitious Fury against him for discovering their Plots. Now the Queen having believ'd *Murray*'s feign'd Repentance, took him into Favour: But the King who well knew his Deceitful; Councils,

could not endure him to come near the Queen; yet the good Queen would willingly reconcile him to her Brother, but he would not let her know how great an Enemy *Murray* was to her, and was resolved to Seize him and put him out of the Way, by confining him to a close Prison. But *Murray* coming to the Knowledge thereof, prevented it by plotting the King's Death.

The Queen was brought to Bed in *Edinburgh* Castle of a Son, the 19th Day of *June*, 1566. He was Baptized at *Stirling* the 17th of *December*, and was called *James*. The Witnesses were, Count *Briance* for the King of *France*, the Earl of *Bedford* for Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, and an Ambassador for the Duke of *Savoy*. Soon after the King being at *Glassgow*, fell Sick, and had the Small-Pox, and the Queen went thither to bring him, as she intended, to the Royal Palace at *Holy-rood-house*. But in the Queen's Absence, the Earls of *Murray* and *Morton* had Concerted the King's Death, and meeting the Queen with the King, they advised her to let him lodge in one of the Suburbs, which they pretended was wholsomer Air for him till he was recovered. They at first designed to involve the Queen and her Son in the same Destruction: But *Murray* fearing that would be too apparent, they at last determined to Murder the King, and charge the Queen with it; to that End they tormented the Queen, by representing all the King's Faults in the most provoking Manner, to render him hateful to her: But they knew not of their reconciled Love. And when they found nothing could be done that Way, they contrived to Destroy the King, by undermining his Bed-Chamber with Powder, which they did; and as the Queen, without any Fear of being infected with the Small-Pox, (which she never had) visited the King, and stayed with him every Night till Midnight, she Stay'd that Night as formerly and having retir'd, they set Fire to their Train, and blew up the House where he lay, and he being thrown half Dead into a Garden, the Authors of the inhumane Act did assist the Element in dispatching him, when they found him but half dead. When the innocent Queen heard of the horrible Fact, she was surprized with Horror and Amazement, and was almost distracted with the greatest Agony of Grief and Confusion; and expected every Hour to find the bloody Tragedy end in her own Life: The Cruel Earl of *Murray*, who had now given the Blow by the Instruments of his Wickedness, had, as soon as he laid sure the Plot, cunningly retir'd the same Night, but unwarily said to the hearing of some Persons who took Notice of it the Day before, that: *That Night the King should certainly be cured of all his Distempers.* Which, with

with many other agreeing Circumſtances, made it clear that it was a Plot of *Murray's* Contrivance; But he and his Confederates, with all their Art Laboured to lay the Blame of the Horrid Fact on the Queen. The Earl of *Murray* having in this Murder Employed *James Hepburn*, Earl of *Bothwel*, one of the moſt powerful Earls of the Nation, and a very Ambitious Man: There having been ſeveral Proclamations Iſſued Concerning the King's Murder, but *Murray and Morton* had ſo great Power, that none of thoſe who knew them to be the Authors of it, durſt diſcover what they knew, for fear of Loſing their Lives; and ſome Perſons of no Account they cauſed to pretend to fly as the Authors; and as they had all the Power, the poor afflicted Queen was Glad to preſerve her own Life and her Child's. The Malicious *Murray*, to accompliſh his Deſigns, propoſed the Earl of *Bothwel* for a Husband to the Queen, and never gave her reſt until ſhe had Conſented; At firſt ſhe was aſtoniſhed at his Offer, and told *Murray* what was ſaid to her concerning *Bothwel's* having a Hand in the King's Death, whereupon *Murray* Brought *Bothwel* to a pretended Tryal, and had him acquitted, and he brought the Earl *Bothwel* to the Queen, and declared his Innocency, with many deep Oaths and Imprecations, and reiterated his Importunities to the Queen to Marry *Bothwel*, Laying before her the Splendor of his Family, and the Exploits of his Courage, and the great Proofs of his Fidelity, which did render him moſt Worthy of her Love, and begged of her to receive him as a fit Aſſiſtant to appeaſe the Troubles, and prevent the Evil Conſequences of them, which She alone could never do; and that *Bothwel* having both Power and good Conduct, could defend her in any Condition. This Wicked Earl by this Subtile Device, propoſed to make *Bothwel* his Tool, either to be conjunct with him in the Government (he being his familiar Friend) or by his Marriage to take Opportunity to Defame the Queen, and overthrew her Authority, as afterwards came to paſs.

Murray who knew eaſily he could prevail with the Queen, Drew a Contract of Marriage between the Queen and *Bothwel*, and ſign'd it as with the Queen's Conſent, and made his Confederate the Earl of *Morton* and many other's of the Nobility, ſign the ſame; which Contract when *Bothwel* had got in his Cuſtody, he went with 500 Horſe, and ſurpriſed the Queen as ſhe was paſſing from *Edinburgh* to *Stirling* to ſee her Son, and carried her to *Dunbar* by Force, and then produced the Contract, where at the Queen was aſtoniſhed. But *Bothwel* who had his Inſtructions from *Murray*, after begging Pardon for his Boldneſs. He Repeated what *Murray* had before ſay'd to the Queen in his

Behalf

Behalf, and made many Solemn Promiſſes of Submiſſion to her Majeſty, and that great Honour ſhe would do him, ſhould never raiſe his Ambition ſo far as to look upon it as his own merit; but ſhould always acknowledge it owing to her Majeſties Generous Goodneſs, nor ſhould the Greatneſs of his Fortune ever make him forget that he was her Subject and Servant. But the Queen told him that She would not conſent to any thing after a Diſhonourable Manner, nor would ſhe Give any Anſwer Until ſhe was at Liberty at *Edinburgh*, and that when ſhe arrived there ſhe would be ready to do what would be moſt conducive to the Safety of her Subjects: But not without their Advice and Approbation, and the Queen came to *Edinburgh* where ſhe was met by *Murray* and his Confederates and when the Queen Taxed him with the Contract, he plainly told her; *He knew no other Way for her to Support her Intereſt, but by Marrying him*; And with all the Falſhood and Subtility he could invent, prevailed upon the Innocent Queen to give Conſent to be Married. *Bothwel* had been before Married. but by the Aſſiſtance of *Murray* and *Morton* he had Got his former Marriage made void, with the ſame Juſtice as they had aquitted him of the King's Murder. The Queen having given her Conſent to the Marriage, they were Publickly Married at *Edinburgh* the 15th of *May* 1567, when the the Report of this Mariage was made to ſome Foreign Courts they at firſt Blamed the Queen for Conſenting ſo Eaſily to Marry a Subject, but when they underſtood her Condition, they found ſhe had done Nothing imprudently, in taking one by Friendſhip, which Neceſſity would give by Force.

In the mean Time *Murray*, who found *Bothwel* unwilling to give him the Power he expected; He therefore deſigned to proſecute his other Deſigns, and fomented the People with infamous Lybels, Charging *Bothwel* with the King's Death; and that the Queen had employed him therein. Such was his Execrable Villiany and Craft, that he ſet all his Confederate Villains to work to inculcate a General Belief of his Malicious Reports into the Ignorant People, as alſo he promiſed no leſs Reward to his Mercenary Penſioner the Famous (or rather infamous) *George Buchannan*, then that he ſhould be made Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrew's* when he himſelf obtain'd the Crown; which induced that Miſcreant to invent and Forge all the Calumny that Malice or hopes of a reward could Suggeſt to him after he had written and diſperſed many infamous and inveterat Lybels againſt the Honour and Reputation of the innocent Queen the Traitor *Murray* finding the People ready to aſſiſt him he raiſed an Army pretending to revenge

the

the Death of the King, whom he had cauſed to be pourtrayed on a Standard, lying Dead, with his little Son at his Feet, demanding Vengeance. *Bothwel* being ſurpriſed at the ſudden Alteration of his Truſty Friend *Murray*, and the Queen was ſtruck with Horror, to ſee her Brother who had declared *Bothwel* to be innocent of what he was charged with, to be now his Accuſer. She immediately deſired *Bothwel* forthwith to depart from her, nor would ſhe ſuffer him to come near her after that Time: Altho' ſhe was not ignorant that his Courage and Valour was needful to ſecure her from the Fury of her wicked Enemies, yet ſhe choſe rather to abandon her ſelf as a Prey to their Cruelty, than keep the Perſon near her one Hour, ſhe knew had a Hand in the Murder of her Husband. *Bothwel* being thus Commanded to depart from the Queen, fled into *Denmark*, where after living Ten Years in Trouble, and was impriſon'd there; he ſtill Living and Dying declar'd the Queen did never know any Thing of the Conſpiracy againſt the King. The Proteſtation which *Bothwel* at his Death made before a Biſhop and ſeveral Lords of that Realm where he Died, was afterwards ſent to ſeveral Princes of *Europe*, and to Queen *Elizabeth* alſo.

The Violence of the Queen's Enemies being ſo great, they Killed ſeveral of her beſt Friends, and commanded her to Reſign the Government to her Son, whom the Earl of *Murray* cauſed to be Crowned the 29th of *Auguſt*, 1567. when he was but a Year and Two Months old, and appointed his Confederates the Earls of *Morton* and *Hume* to take Oaths for him; That he ſhould maintain the Doctrine of *Calvin*, then introduced by *John Knox*, who Preached a *Presbyterian* Sermon (for ought I know the firſt that was ever Preached in *Scotland*) before the Infant Prince; and *George Buchannan* was appointed his Tutor, who was a thorough-pac'd *Presbyterian*, and proved a ſtedfaſt Friend to that Cauſe, not only while he lived, but left ſuch laſting Marks of his Friendſhip to the Cauſe, that his own Pupil, ſoon after, forſooth, thought it very inconſiſtent with his Right; and ſo in Parliament Condemned it as *Seditious* and *Scandalous*.

The Earl of *Murray* who had now aſſumed the Title of *Regent*, not being contented with Diveſting the Queen of the whole Power, which he took upon himſelf, but ſoon after ſurpriſed her in a Morning as ſhe was Dreſſing herſelf, and carried her by Force, and Confined her in the Caſtle of *Lochleven* in *Fife*, under the Guard of the Earl of *Dowglaſs*, a Brother by the Mother to the Earl of *Murray*. In this mean Condition ſhe was committed to the keeping of her Father's Concubine, a moſt inſolent Woman, who rejoyced to ſee her Affliction. The

Queen being deprived of all her Attendance, except Two Women Servants, in this Condition continued, till the Regent's Brother, *George Dowglaſs*, by a ſmall Boat brought the Queen out of the *Lough*, She having before ſent Notice to ſeveral of her beſt Friends the Earls of *Aran*, *Huntly*, *Argyle*, Viſcount *Seaton*, and many of their Friends, received the Queen with due Reſpect, and conveyed her to *Hamilton*; where they in Six Days raiſed an Army, but the Regent *Murray* having the Treaſury and Government in his Power raiſed a ſtronger Army, and came againſt them. They fought the 13th Day of *May*; the Queen's Army being Routed, many Perſons of Diſtinction were Killed on her ſide, eſpecially of the Name of *Hamilton*: there were Fifty ſix Noblemen and Gentlemen ſlain. The Queen being ſadly afflicted with ſo much Blood-ſhed, thought an innocent Retreat the only Way to hinder more. She reſolved to leave her own Kingdom, and not to fall into the Hands of her cruel Brother *Murray*, who after that Victory Exerciſed his Tyranny over thoſe of the Nobility and their Friends who had aſſiſted the Queen, and further encou aged *Buchannan* and *Knox*, the one in *Libels*, and the other in *Sermons*, to Defame the innocent Queen.

The afflicted Queen reſolved at firſt to take Shipping and go to *France*, where indeed her Memory was ſtill preſerved with great Reſpect; but ſhe was aſhamed to be ſeen as a Baniſhed Woman, where ſhe had before appeared in the greateſt Splendor, as Queen of that Nation: Then turning her Thoughts on the many Invitations, Oaths, and Promiſes, of Queen *Elizabeth* of *England*, thought better to ſtay in the Neighbourhood of her own Kingdom, the better to facilitate her Return to it, as ſoon as ſhe could bring her Subjects to a reaſonable Agreement, and thought none had a better Opportunity to engage them to it than her Couſin Queen *Elizabeth*. But when ſhe Communicated her Deſigns to Arch-Biſhop *Hamilton*, a Wiſe Old Man, who well underſtood the Under-hand Deportment of the Earl of *Murray* with Queen *Elizabeth*, diſſwaded the Queen from that Reſolution, and when he found the Queen negligent of his Advice, he threw himſelf at her Feet with Tears in his Eyes, Beſeeching her not to make Choice of that Place for her Safety, which wonld certainly be her Deſtruction. This good Advice had alter'd her Thoughts, and ſhe was preparing to go to *France*, when there came a Meſſenger from Queen *Elizabeth* to ſollicit her to Repair to her Court, repeating to her with many Solemn Promiſes, *That ſhe ſhould not only be protected from the Fury of her Enemies, but ſhould have Aſſiſtance againſt them*,

them, if Neceſſity required it. Upon thoſe Aſſurances ſhe took her Journey towards *England*: But no ſooner was ſhe entered that Nation, than ſhe was by Queen *Elizabeth*'s Command carried to the Lord *Scoop*'s Houſe, inſtead of being honourably received at Court, according to her Birth, Merit, and Relation; and was from that carried to cloſe Priſon in *Feverſham* Caſtle, where, inſtead of all the Civility before promiſed, ſhe received moſt barbarous Uſage; and Queen *Elizabeth* inſtead of giving her Aſſiſtance againſt her Rebellious Subjects, to ſuppreſs their unnatural Inſolence, gave Orders and a Special Commiſſion to her moſt Malicious Enemies to form a Proceſs againſt her, and admitted her Enemies to ſit as her Judges. It was then the baſe Brother *Murray*, after he had taken a Silver Coffer he had villanouſly Robbed from his Siſter, and broken it open, and ſtolen from thence many valuable Jewels, he made *George Buchannan* his Penſioner, forge ſeveral ſcandalous Letters, which the ſaid Earl with ſtrange Impudence produced before the Council appointed by Queen *Elizabeth* for that Purpoſe. But many of the Queen's Friends who were preſent, immediately knew thoſe Letters to be Forged; but knowing how great *Murray*'s Power was with Queen *Elizabeth*, their Apprehenſion of Danger made them forbear offering any Thing to Vindicate her by telling the Truth. But the Lord Viſcount *Herries* preſented himſelf before Queen *Elizabeth*, in Defence of his Queen (before he had known what Villainy had been produced by *Murray* and *Morton*) and ſaid:

MADAM,

THE Queen my Miſtreſs, who is nothing Subject to you but by Misfortune, doth deſire you to Conſider, That it is a Work of an Evil Example, and moſt pernicious Conſequences, to give Way that her Rebellious Subjects ſhould be heard againſt her, who being not able to deſtroy her by Arms, do promiſe themſelves to Aſſaſſinate her in your Breaſt, under the Colour of Juſtice. Madam, *Conſider the Eſtate of Worldly Affairs, and bear ſome Compaſſion to the Calamities of your Supplicant. After the moſt Horrid Murder of her Husband the King, and Servants, the cruel Deſigns on her own Sacred Perſon: After ſo long Impriſonment, the Subjects are heard againſt their Sovereign: The Guilty againſt the Innocent: The Felons againſt their Judges. Where are we! What do we! Tho' Nature hath Planted us in the fartheſt Extremity of the Earth, yet ſhe hath not taken away from us the Senſe of Humanity. Conſider,* Madam, *ſhe is your own Blood, your neareſt Kinſwoman; ſhe is the beſt of Queens in the World, for whom you are preparing Bloody Scaffolds, in a Place where*

where she was promised, and expected, the greatest Favour. I want Words to express so Barbarous a Deed: But I am ready to come to the Effects, and to Justify the Innocence of my most injured Queen by Witnesses unreprovable, and by Papers Written and Subscribed by the Hands of her Accusers. If that will not suffice, I am ready (by your Majesty's Permission) to Fight Hand to Hand for the Honour of my Queen, against the most hardy and resolute of her Accusers. In this, I do assure my self of your Equity, that you will not deny that Favour unto her who will acknowledge her self obliged to your Goodness.

Of this Queen *Elizabeth* (who found her own Advantages in our Queen's Misfortunes) took little Notice; but Commanded the Dukes of *Norfolk* and *Sussex* to sit as Commissioners to proceed into the Charge against her, the Earls of *Murray*, *Morton*, and the infamous Bishop of *Orknay*, being her Accusers. Against their Accusations, *Lesly* Bishop of *Ross*, being seconded by many others, gave into the Judges an Answer in the Behalf of their Queen (she being there present.) Which Defence, (in my humble Opinion) without any more, may be sufficient to Justify and Clear the Innocence of Queen *Mary*, against any thing that can be alledged to the contrary. The true Copy of which is as followeth:

My LORDS,

'TIS a great Favour of Heaven to us, that the Earl of *Murray* is an Accuser in this Cause, since his Name is able to justify the greatest of Crimes, much more to accuse the Innocent, before Persons so approved for their Justice and Wisdom. 'Tis sufficiently known, that by Insolence he is grown Great: The Queen his Sister has committed but one Crime, and that is: She hath advanced him against the Intentions of the King his Father, and Pardoned him, when Guilty of Unpardonable Crimes; and now he hath Usurped almost the Crown of her Kingdom. His Desire and Endeavours are: That the Crown should be taken from the Queen, and given to him in Recompence, for having Murdered the King her Husband, Defam'd her by his Calumnies, Dishonoured her by his Outrage, Imprison'd her by his Fury, and dispossess'd her by his Tyranny.

'The Earl of *Murray* doth accuse the Queen for having contrived her Husband's Death, and doth accuse her in a Court where there are Witnesses unreprovable ready to Declare presently upon Oath,

'That

'That the ſaid Earl of *Murray* having plotted this horrible Murder 'the Day before it was Committed, he being in a Boat paſſing over 'the River, did ſay: *That Night the King ſhould be cur'd of all his Ma-* 'ladies. Indeed it was eaſy for him to preſage it, when he and his vile 'Confederates had before Decreed it. (And aſſign'd to them the Place, the Time, and the Manner of the Execution.) 'We are ready to con- 'front him with a Paper Signed with his own Hand, and the Hands 'of his Confederates, where they oblige themſelves conjunctly and ſe- 'verally to Defend againſt all Peril and Danger, the Perſon or Perſons 'who ſhould attempt to Execute the horrid Murder of the King. 'That execrable Writing was entruſted in the Hands of *Balfour* Cap- 'tain, or Depute-Governor of the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, whom at firſt 'they had drawn into their Conſpiracy, but ſince being incenſed againſt 'ſome of the Conſpirators, hath diſcover'd all their Contrivance. This 'is what we now manifeſt with Reaſons as clear as Day Light, and 'with Certification as ſtrong as Truth can be.

'My LORDS, We Demand what is that which the Rebels op- 'poſe againſt all theſe Proofs? Nothing at all but frivolous Conjectures, 'which are not ſufficient to Condemn the vileſt Creature in the World, 'and yet are made uſe of to overthrow the Perſon and Majeſty of a 'Queen. Ten thouſand ſuch Tongues as *Murray*'s and his wicked Con- 'federates, are not, nor ought not, to make half a Proof againſt the 'Honour and Innocence of our Queen; and yet, you have the Patience 'to hear them, rather than Chaſtiſe them.

'Have not her Servants been Examined again and again, Racked 'and Torn to Pieces to Accuſe their Miſtreſs? Could ſo much as one 'Word be Extorted from them by Tortures, to ſtain her Innocence? 'Have not thoſe miſerable Creatures in the midſt of their Torments, 'Declared aloud before all the People: *That ſhe was ignorant of all* 'that was done, *that they never heard the leaſt Word proceed from her,* 'which tended to the Murder of the King.

'All their Reaſons are reduced to Two Conjectures, the firſt where- 'of is, That the Queen committed the ſaid Deed in Revenge of the 'Death of her Secretary *Ricio*. The ſecond is, That of her Love and 'Marriage with the Earl of *Bothwel*, the Murderer of her Husband. 'Theſe Two are the inevitable Charges againſt her. But to Anſwer to 'the firſt: I demand, If the Queen had any Deſire of Revenge, whi- 'ther ſhe would Execute that Vengeance? Was it on her Husband, or 'thoſe he declar'd to her, had been her Enemies in Contriving and Exe- 'cuting the Murder? Was it on her Husband, whom ſhe loved with

'an entire Affection, whom in all Companies she defended as a young 'Man seduced by evil Councils, to whom she had declared her Forget-'fulness of the Death of *David Ricio*, for Fear that one Day he should 'be called to Account by his Enemies for it? Had not she from the 'Time he declar'd unto her, who they were who deluded him to coun-'tenance that Murder, received him into Favour, with all the Testi-'monies of fervent Love and Friendship, which she testify'd till the 'very Hour of his Death? Is it on him, or on those whom he decla-'red to her were the Authors and Executioners of the Fact, that she 'would Revenge her self? If she hath Pardoned the Earls of *Murray* 'and *Morton*, her Sworn Enemies, whose Lives she could lawfully 'have taken upon many Occasions: Is it to be believed, that a Wo-'man of the tendereſt Conscience, would Destroy a Husband so agreea-'ble to her, and whom she knew never to offend her, but by the Con-'trivance of those malicious Enemies? But why then hath she Marri-'ed *Bothwel* who Murdered the King her Husband? This is their se-'cond Objection; and indeed to speak the Truth, the only one which 'they cry up: For this it is, they have stolen away her Jewels of 'great Value, and put in the Place of them, infamous Letters inven-'ted by *Buchannan* or some other like unto him; wherein they treat 'of Love, not as in the Person of a Princess, but use the Expressions 'of a Loose, Licentious Woman; and these Letters when produced, 'they not only appear Forged, but to be never made up nor Seal'd, 'but exposed to all the World; as if so Chaste and so Wise a Spirit 'as the Queen, could be so stupid or so wicked as to publish her own 'Infamy to the Face of all the World.

'But in the End they say, The Marriage was accomplished; And 'who did it but those only who now make it a Capital Crime? Those 'are they who did Advise, Sollicite, and Constrain the Queen by 'Force to Marry this Man: Behold we are here ready to produce to 'you instantly the Contract of Marriage Contrived and Signed by '*Murray*, *Morton*, and their Confederates, before they let the Queen 'know any Thing of their Designs. Is not their Names and Seals of 'Arms sufficient to Witness against them? We Ask (my Lords) if any 'of those Persons whose Names are thereto Signed, dare deny their 'own Hand Writings and Seals? Examin if we produce any Thing 'they can object against as Forged or False. The Queen doth protest 'before the Living God and Men: *That she had rather Die ten thou-'sand Deaths than to have Married* Bothwel, *if she thought he had been 'Stained with one Drop of her Husband's Blood, and if he had not been 'Proclaimed to have been Innocent, even by those Wicked Enemies.* 'And

'And now (my Lords) with what Impudence dare they appear before you, and do believe that the Queen of *England* hath ſent you here to ſerve their Paſſions, and Sacrifice ſo *Great a Queen* to their Vengeance? We do hope all the contrary, and do firmly perſuade ourſelves, that the Great God, the Undoubted Judge of the Living and the Dead, will inſpire you with ſuch Councils as ſhall give Way to Truth for the Safety of your own Conſciences, and the Comfort of the moſt afflicted of Queens, who deſireth to breath out the reſt of her Life under the Favour of your Goodneſs."

After delivering this SPEECH, they Proteſted, *That they were not Aſſembled to acknowledge any Power Superior to the Crown of* Scotland, *but only to Declare in Behalf of their Queen*: And produced the Proofs in full Council, and defended them with incredible Vigour; making in the firſt Place appear, *The Falſifications of the Earl of* Murray. In the ſecond Place, *They produced the Contract of the Marriage with* Bothwel, *which was Condemned to be Signed by* Murray, Morton, *&c.* Thirdly, *The Inſtrument of the Conſpiracy againſt the King's Life, ſubſcribed by thier Hands, and Signed by their Seals.* And laſtly, *The Depoſitions of* Hepburn, Paris, *and* Dalgliſh. Who being Executed for that Fact, did fully diſcharge the Queen at the Inſtant of their Death before all the People.

After that the Commiſſioners had judged the Queen to be innocent of all the Accuſations and Crimes falſely alledged by her Diſloyal and Malicious Brother and his Confederates: *Murray*, who never ſuſpected that they had thoſe Proofs, was now full of Fear and Confuſion, deſerted the Councel and fled from the Court of *England* fearing his Life was in Danger. The honeſt Perſons among thoſe of this Council did propoſe as their final Sentence, Three Remedies to take away all Differences, and Re-eſtabliſh the Queen in her Kingdom. The Firſt was, *That ſhe ſhould give Aſſurance to Queen* Elizabeth, *no Way to diſquiet her in the Succeſſion of the Crown of* England. The Second was, *That ſhe ſhould give an Act of Pardon and Forgetfulneſs to her Rebellious Subjects, for Fear the Puniſhment ſhould extend to an infinite Number.* The Third was, *That her Marriage with* Bothwel *ſhould be declared Void and Unlawful, and that ſhe ſhould conſent to be Eſpouſed to ſome Illuſtrious Perſon in* England. To the Firſt and Second Propoſitions, and that her Marriage with *Bothwel* ſhould be made Void, the Queen ſhew'd a Singular Inclination, but with very great Reluctancy conſented to the Laſt.

Queen

Queen *Elizabeth* ſeem'd to be well contented with the Sentence, and the Juſtification of her Couſin Queen *Mary*; but ſome of her evil Counſellors ſoon turn'd that Contentment to Rage againſt her, inſomuch, that the Time of the Queen's Liberation was delayed by Queen *Elizabeths* Orders. The Duke of *Northfolk* who was Preſident at the Trial of Queen *Mary*, was then the Firſt in Dignity, and was remarkable above all others in the Realm for his Greatneſs and Valour, look'd upon himſelf as the fitteſt Match for the Queen, with whom he realy was in Love, as was alſo the Earl of *Leiceſter*; but as *Northfolk* was a Valiant, Down-right Honeſt Man, *Leiceſter* was a Subtile Deceitful Man, and imployed one *Throgmorton* to dive into the Duke's Heart concerning his Love with Queen *Mary*, which when *Leiceſter* was ſure of; he knew he could not make his own Love to her known while he had ſuch a Powerful Rival as *Northfolk*: He therefore contracted a more cloſe Friendſhip with the Duke to have a fair Opportunity to overthrow him, which could be the only Means to give himſelf Succeſs in his Love: And under a Colour of Friendſhip adviſe the innocent Duke to every thing which might be moſt Effectual to deſtroy him, and diſcovered his own Contrivances to Queen *Elizabeth*, as the Duke's Deſigns to carry on his Marriage with Queen *Mary*. The falſe Earl ſucceeded ſo effectually in his Villainy, That the unfortunate Duke was confin'd to the Tower, and ſoon after tryed before the Earl *Talbot* of *Shrewsberry*: There being a Multitude of Crimes charg'd againſt the Duke, but Innocent of them all, if Legally tryed, and *Leiceſter* had hired one *Barret*, Attorney or Advocate General to Queen *Elizabeth* (a Man bold againſt thoſe who were fearful, and Fearful of thoſe who were bold) to fall upon the Duke, and perplex him with Multiplicity of Words, that the good Duke, who knew better how to uſe his Sword than his Tongue, and withal had a very uncertain Memory; he being denied the Aſſiſtance of a Councel, or Time to juſtify himſelf; he was forthwith Sentenced to be drawn on a Sledge to a Gibbet and there to be hanged, drawn and quarter'd. The Horrour of the Sentence ſtartled the Duke, ſo that he ſtood up and ſaid "Sentence is here pronounced "againſt me as a Traitor, without a legal Tryal or Hearing: If I "am deprived of your Company here, I ſhall rejoice in that which "is in Heaven, in that Aſſurance I will prepare my ſelf for Death. "I deſire nothing of the Queen, but only that ſhe will be Favourable "to my Children and Servants, and that there may be Care taken "for the Diſcharge of my Debts. The Sentence of Death being Moderated

Moderated, he was beheaded afterwards upon *Tower-Hill*. His Death was very much lamented by all Men of Worth. Thus fell the innocent Duke by the Villainous Deceit of the Crafty Earl of *Leiceſter*, not without the Aſſiſtance of the Earl of *Murray*; who when he found all his former Plots Diſcovered and Detected, did not give over his Hopes but ſtill proceeded in his Wickedneſs: Having again got in ſecret Favour with Queen *Elizabeth*, and having well contreived the ſure Deſtruction of his Siſter the Queen; he return'd to *Scotland* to put a ſtop to ſome Deſigns which were in Agitation to deliver the Queen; and as he was riding through *Linlithgow*, he was ſhot out of a Window by one *James Hamilton*, and died Inſtantly: Thus fell the unhappy Earl of *Murray* in the Midſt of his Malice againſt his Siſter the Queen, who lamented his Death very much; and the more, becauſe he had not Time to implore Mercy from God for the many heinous Sins of his Life.

When the Queen expected her Liberty every Day, ſhe was Inſtead of being freed confin'd cloſer, her Guards doubled, and uſed with more Rigour and Barbarity than could be expected: Upon which ſhe wrote ſeveral Letters to Queen *Elizabeth*, to which, ſhe ſcarce return'd any Anſwer; for ſome of them her evil Councellors deſtroyed without letting Queen *Elizabeth* ſee them. Queen *Mary* was by her long Confinement fallen into conſtant Sickneſs of Body, and overwhelm'd with Affliction of Spirit; but nothing was greater Trouble to her afflicted Mind, then the Concern ſhe was in about her young Son, who was in the Hands of his Enemies; for after *Murray* was kill'd, the Earl of *Lenox* was choſen Regent, and was alſo ſlain in *Stirling*, and was ſucceeded in the Regency by the Earl of *Marr*; but the diſloyal Party thinking he would be too ready to aſſiſt or relieve the Queen, they took from him the Regency, and gave it to the Earl of *Morton*, which encreaſed the Queen's Fear: but the King at Twelve Years of Age, took a great Part of the Government on himſelf, and was very much afflicted for his Mother the Queen; But knowing the Multitude and Malice of her Enemies, he was forced to conceal his Deſigns, as fearing that any offer of Relief to her, might endanger his Life, her Enemies being the only Perſons in Power about him. The many Letters the Queen wrote to her Son, her Adverſaries intercepted and deſtroyed them. She wrote many Letters to ſeveral Foreign Princes, but they were all intercepted and deſtroy'd. There was a Conſpiracy diſcover'd agai..t the King, and when Notice thereof was brought to the Queen, ſhe wrote to Queen *Elizabeth* the following Letter,

MADAM,

Concerning what is brought to my Knowledge touching the Conſpiracy in Scotland *againſt my Son, finding by my own Example, that I have juſt Reaſon to fear the ſad Conſequences: I ſhould employ all the Strength that is left me, to diſcharge my Heart plainly to you, by my Complaints, which are as Juſt as they are Lamentable. I deſire that after my Death this Letter may ſerve you as a perpetual Remembrance, which in the deepeſt Characters, I would imprint in your Conſcience; as well as for my Diſcharge unto Poſterity, as to the Shame and Confuſion of all thoſe who under your Warrant have ſo unworthily and ſo cruelly uſed me: and becauſe their Practices and Proceedings (though never ſo deteſtable) have always prevailed on your Side, againſt my moſt juſt Remonſtrances, and all the Sincerity of my Deportment, I will therefore have recourſe to the living* God *our only Judge, who under him hath equally and immediately Eſtabliſhed us for the Government of his People.*

Remember, Madam, *That* God *is a Judge whom the Painting and Policy of this World can no Way deceive, altho' Men for a Time may obſcure the Truth, by the Subtilty of their Inventions: I now profeſs to you before that moſt Impartial Judge, that beholding my ſelf purſued to Death by my Rebellious Subjects, I ſent unto you Expreſſly by a Gentleman the Diamond Ring which you ſent me, with Aſſurance to be protected, by your Authority; Succour'd by your Arms, and received into your Realm with all Courteſie. This Promiſe ſo often repeated by you, did oblige me to come to throw my ſelf into your Arms, if I could be ſo Happy as to approach them. But endeavouring to come to you, behold I was ſtopped in my Way, environed with Guards, detained in ſtrong Holds, confined to a lamentable Captivity, in which I do at this Day Die, without numbering a thouſand Deaths, which I have already ſuffered.*

After that Truth hath laid open all the Impoſtures, which were contrived againſt me, that the chiefeſt Nobility of your Kingdom have acknowledged in Publick, and declared my Innocence: After it hath been made apparent, that what paſſed betwixt the late Duke of Northfolk *and me, was treated, approv'd and ſigned by thoſe who held the firſt Places in your Counſel. After ſo long a Time I have always ſubmitted to the Orders which were preſcribed for my Captivity. I do behold my ſelf to be daily perſecuted in my own Perſon, and in the Perſons of my Servants; and totally hinders me not only from relieving the preſſing Neceſſities of my Son; but from receiving the leaſt Knowledge of his Condition.*

This is that, Madam, *which makes me once more Beſeech you by the Dolorous Paſſion of our Saviour and Redeemer,* Jeſus Chriſt, *that I may*

may have Permiſſion to Depart your Kingdom to Aſſiſt my Dear Child, and to find ſome Comfort for my poor Body, Travelled with continual Sorrows, and withal, Liberty of Conſcience to prepare my Soul for God, who Hourly doth call for it. Your Priſons have deſtroyed my Body, there is no more left for my Enemies to Satiate their Vengance. My Soul is ſtill entire, which you neither can nor ought to Captivate: Allow it ſome Place to breath more freely after it's own Safety, which a Thouſand Times I do more deſire than all the Greatneſs in the World. What Honour can you receive to ſee me Stifled in your Preſence, and to fall at the Feet of my Enemies? Do you not conſider that in this Extremity, if by your means (tho' Late) I ſhall be reſcued from their Hands, That you ſhall oblige me, and all mine, eſpecially my Son, whom moſt of all you may aſſure your own.

I muſt Beſeech you, that I may know your Intentions concerning this, and that you will not Remit me to the Diſcretion of any other but your own. In the mean Time, I demand, two things: The one, That being ready to depart this World, I may be ſuffered to have with me ſome Clergy-Man of Good Reputation to aſſiſt me. The other, That I may have two Maids of my own Servants to attend me in my Sickneſs: Grant me thoſe Petitions for the Honour of God, and let it appear that my Enemies hath not as much Credit with you as to Exerciſe their Vengeance and Cruelty in a thing of ſo ſmall a Conſequence. Reaſſume the Marks of your former Good Nature, Oblige your own to your Self. Grant me that Contentment before I die, to ſee all Things remitted betwixt you and my Self, to the End that my Soul being enlarged from my Body, it may not be Conſtrain'd to lay open it's Groans before God, for the Injuries which you have ſuffered to be done to me upon Earth: But on the Contrary, that departing this Captivity in Peace and Concord, it may with all Content repair to him, whom I moſt Humbly beſeech to inſpire you to Condeſcend to the moſt juſt Requeſts of,

Your moſt Diſtreſſed, moſt near,

Sheffild Nov. 28th *and moſt Affectionate, Kinſwoman,*

1585. MARY R.

JUdge, Impartial Reader, whether or not I may with freedom accuſe Queen *Elizabeth* of Cruelty, when thoſe Remonſtrances and moving Expreſſions could not prevail with her to return the afflicted Queen *Mary* ſo much as an Anſwer. I ſhall here forbear to Speak with that Freedom of her Character, that *Cambden*, her own Hiſtorygrapher.

pher has done on this Occaſion. But I ſhall proceed to the Diſmal and Lamentable Cataſtrophe of our Injured Queen. After Eighteen Years Impriſonment, in the Laſt Year of her Captivity, a Conſpiracy was plotted againſt the Life of Queen *Elizabeth*; (as *Cambden* reporteth) by an *Engliſh* Prieſt named *Ballard*, who drew in many Perſons of Diſtinction to aſſiſt him, among which Number one *Babington*, Deſcended of a Noble Family; a Young Man of a proud Spirit and Knowledge above his Age; among the many Advantages they propoſed to themſelves by that Horrid Murder, they deſigned to ſet at Liberty the Unfortunate Queen *Mary*, for which they expected a Great Reward. After having drawn in many hot-Headed Young Perſons to their Party, They, whithout conſidering the Greatneſs of the Crime, or their own Danger, talked freely in Taverns of their Deſigns: *Babington* being a Man of a Great Fortune, Looking upon himſelf as the Chief of the Conſpirators, could not contain himſelf from Writing to Queen *Mary* in Priſon, the Letter being brought to the hand of her Secretaries, they did not Communicate it to their Miſtreſs, knowing her tender Conſcience would never Liſten nor Conſent to ſuch a Horrid Plot: However deſigned not to neglect that Opportunity, and therefore wrote a Letter in Anſwer to it, and made uſe of the Queen's Name without her Knowledge, wherein they praiſed *Babington* for his Good Deſigns, and adviſed him not proceed in this great Affair before they were ſure of Aſſiſtance from Foreign Parts; and withal to ſtir up the People of *Ireland*, and to endeavour to Draw in the Earl of *Arundel*, with ſome other Nobility, to their Party, preſcribing at the ſame Time, Means and Ways to Releaſe their Miſtreſs, and promiſing a very great Reward to thoſe who ſhould undertake it. *Babington* Having received this Letter, as he imagined, from the Queen of *Scotland*, who he thought treated with him; He became moſt vainly Glorious of his imaginary Encouragement; he ſhewed the Letter to many of his Aſſociates, and they Declared their Deſigns to one *Giffard*, to whom they gave a Commiſſion, and made him Keeper of all their Letters; Which he no ſooner received, than he carried them all to *Walſingham*, Queen *Elizabeth's* Secretary, wherein he found the whole Progreſs of their Deſign, which he ſhewed to Queen *Elizabeth*, who called a Council, and ſhewed the Letter written by the Queen of *Scotland's* Secretaries to *Babington*. The Conſpirators being Apprehended, and *Babington* being Examined, Confeſſed, That he had Treated with the Queen of *Scotland* on that Subject; in which he ſpoke

Truth

Truth ſo far as he knew, though there was no Truth in it againſt her. The Diſtreſſed Queen knowing nothing of the Matter, found her ſelf Suddenly Confined to a Cloſer Priſon, and her Guards Doubled, her Secretaries apprehended, her Papers taken away, and a Letter from Queen *Elizabeth*, ſhewing She had given Commiſſion to her Counſellors to Try her upon the fact of which She was accuſed. Having Read the Letter, ſhe Spake to thoſe that gave it her ſaying; "I am much afflicted, 'that my Dear Siſter the Queen hath been ſo ill informed of me, and 'that having been ſo many Years moſt ſtrictly Guarded, and withal 'Numbed in my Limbs: The many fair Conditions which I have of-'fered for my Liberty have been Neglected, and my Self Abandoned. 'I have ſufficiently advertiſed her of ſeveral Dangers, and yet ſhe 'would never believe me, but hath always undervalued me, although 'I am moſt near to her in Blood. I have too truly foreſeen, that 'any Accident that did arrive either within or without this King-'dom would be interpreted to proceed from me, and that I ſhould be made 'Guilty enough, becauſe ſo Miſerable already. As for the Letter I am 'Charged with; I take God who knows the Secrets of all hearts to 'Witneſs, I know nothing of it, nor the Perſon named in it. I do 'Look upon it as a very ſtrange Matter, that any Queen ſhould Com-'mand me as her Subject, to appear in Judgment: I am of my ſelf an 'Abſolute Queen, and will do nothing to the Prejudice of Royal 'Majeſty: My Courage is not yet abated; nor will I ever ſtoop Un-'worthily under my Affliction.

The Chancellor and Treaſurer came to the Queen, and declar'd to her the Tenour of their Commiſſion from Queen *Elizabeth*, and the Names of the Commiſſioners, and deſired her to hear the Facts with which ſhe was Charged; otherways, they both could and would proceed againſt her for Contempt. To which ſhe anſwered, That ſhe was not a Subject, and would rather die a Thouſand times, than by ſuch an Acknowledgment to prejudice Royal Dignity: She admoniſhed them if after Condemning her before hand, they then came to her to make a Semblance of obſerving ſome formality of Juſtice; ſhe deſired them, to conſult their own Conſcience, and to Conſider that the Theatre of the World is of a Larger Extent than *England*: ſhe demanded of them by what Law they would proceed againſt Her, whether the Canon Law or Civil Law; for ſhe knew very well that moſt of her Enemies was not Lawyers, Therefore ſhe deſired that Lawyers might be ſent for from ſuch Univerſities in Europe, as might be agreed on; But they told her: *She ſhould be Tryed by the Civil Law of*

England, *in which*, they told her, *they were Sufficiently Experienced*: But she who well knew they would entangle her with a new Law, (for a Precedent they had none) Answered them: *You are Brave Gentlemen, and can make what Laws you please, but I am not obliged to Submitt unto them; for your Law hath no more of Example, than your Proceedings hath of Justice.*

The next Day the Commissioners assembled in the Chamber of Presence, where there was a Scaffold prepared, on the upper End whereof there was the Seat Royal under a Cloath of State, to Represent the Queen of *England*, and on the one side of it, a Crimson Velvet Chair prepared for Queen *Mary*. The Lords being Sate: The Queen enter'd full of Majesty with a modest and assured Countenance against those Stern Lords (who thirsted for her innocent Blood) and Took her Place. *Burleigh* the Chancellor (that Monster of Mankind, Both in Body and Mind) after having Charged her himself, according to the Tenour of the Libel of false Accusation; He gave the signal to all her Accusers, who were about the Number of Forty; they threw themselves upon her like so many Blood-hounds on a prey, propounding a Thousand Captious Questions to Surprise her: But She, without seeming to be the Least affraid of them, answered their false accusations with such undenyable Proofs as reduced all things to the Letter of *Babington*, and that she had written to Foreign Princes to invade *England*. They did press her on these Falsities, which she clearly discusted, as shall appear by the following Answers.

'If the Queen my Sister hath given you a Commission to see 'Justice done, It is reasonable that you should begin it by Easing me 'of my Sufferings, rather than by oppressing of my Innocence. I came into 'this Nation to Implore Succour, against my Rebellious Subjects, my 'Blood, Alliance, Sex, Neighbourhood, and the Title which I bear 'of Queen, did promise me Satisfaction: And here I have met with 'my Greatest Affliction. This is the Eighteenth Year that I have been 'detain'd prisoner without Cause, without Reason, without Mercy, '(and which is more) without Hope. I am no Subject of your Mistresse's, 'but a free and absolute Queen, and ought not to make Answer but 'to God alone, the Sovereign Judge of my Actions; nor bring any 'Prejudice to the Character of Royal Majesty either in my Son the 'King of *Scotland*, or his Successors; nor any other Sovereign Prince 'of Europe. This is the protestation which I have made, and which I 'Repeat again in your Presence, before I make Answers to these 'Crimes forged against me.

'The

'The Blackeſt of all the Calumnies, do Charge me for having Conſpired the Death of my moſt Dear Couſin; and after all their Circumventions, all the Proofs are reduced to the Letter of *Babington*, the Depoſitions of my Secretaries, and Sollicitations made to Foreign Princes, to Invade *England* with Arms. I will Anſwer Effectually to all theſe Articles, and make the Juſtice of my Cauſe appear moſt Clear, to all thoſe who ſhall without Malice Look upon it. And in the firſt Place, I Swear and Proteſt before the Living God, I never ſaw nor received a Letter from this *Babington*, who is made the Principal in this Charge; I have always abhorr'd thoſe Violent, and Black Councels, which tended to the Ruin of Queen *Elizabeth*, and am ready to produce Letters from thoſe, who having ſome other evil Enterpriſes have Excuſed themſelves, that they have not Diſcovered any thing to me, becauſe they were aſſured my Spirit was Oppoſite to ſuch Deſigns. I could not know what *Babington* and his Confederates have done, being a Priſoner; He might write what he pleaſed but I am certain I never ſaw nor heard of any Letter to me; and if there be any Anſwer found written by me, to thoſe things which never ſo much as enter'd into my Imagination, it is an Abominable Forgery. We Live not in an Age nor a Realm that is to Learn the Trade to Deceive. I am informed that there is one *Walſingham* amongſt you, who hath not only Conſpired my Death, but the Death of my Son alſo; and doth make uſe of ſuch Artifices, and hath Counterfeited a Letter from me in Anſwer to that of *Babington's*, which He intercepted; which *Babington* ignorantly believed, and gave his Oath it came from me: But all this is no more than one ſimple Conjecture; and a Man unknown, a Man half Dead, is believed againſt me, who ſpake all that he knew, and what he knew not (Perhaps) to deliver him from the Horrible Cruelty of his Enemies. Let them produce but one Letter of my Hand, or but one Shadow of the Crime, and I will Submit my ſelf as Guilty. I ſpake in the ſincerity of my Heart, I would not Conquer a Kingdom, with the Blood of the Vileſt Perſon, picked out of the Scum of the People, much Leſs with the Blood of a Queen. I will never make a Shipwreck of my own Soul, in Conſpiring the Ruin of a Perſon to whom I have vowed ſo much Honour and Friendſhip.

'For my Secretaries, I did always take them for honeſt Men. If they do charge me in their Depoſitions to have Dictated an Anſwer to *Babington's* Letter, they have committed Two great Faults: The First, in violating the Oath which they gave to be ſecret and faithful

'ful to their Miſtreſs. The Second, in inventing ſo deteſtable a Ca-
'lumny againſt her, to whom they owe all Reverence and Fidelity:
'In a Manner, all the Belief that you can draw from them, is no more
'than the Deceit of perfidious Man. O! Good God! in what a de-
'ſperate Condition is the Majeſty and Safety of Princes, if they de-
'pend upon the Witneſs of their Servants, in Affairs of ſo high a Con-
'ſequence. How many are of them who proſtitute themſelves for
'the Greed of uncertain Riches? How many for Fear only do
'comply with the Threatnings of powerful ones? If thoſe poor Men
'have taken their Oaths, as you ſay, it was only to deliver them-
'ſelves from the Horror of your Torments, and put all upon a Crown'd
'Head, which they thought was not ſubject to your Puniſhment.

'But what Lawyers are you to put *Babington* to Death, without
'bringing him before me Face to Face, to open his Mouth by
'Torments to tell a Lye, and then to ſhut it up for ever againſt the
'Truth? If my Secretaries are yet alive, let them come before me,
'and I aſſure my ſelf they will not perſiſt in that Depoſition which
'you object againſt me. Doth it not eaſily appear, that you proceed
'on a bad Belief, and that you borrow thoſe poor Formalities to give
'ſome ſlight Tincture to your Prejudgings.

'I never did dictate any thing to my Servants, but what Nature
'did ſuggeſt unto me for the recovering my Liberty. This is the
'Third Objection of your Proceſs; and I demand of you, If I have
'committed a Crime, to deſire a Benefit which every living Creature
'doth naturally deſire, which Law doth approve, which all Men
'doth practice, which Nature doth prompt to every living Thing. Doth
'not every little Bird that is impriſon'd in a Cage deſire Liberty?
'And what can they do leſs, who ſee themſelves ſo long confined un-
'juſtly, unlawfully, and unmercifully to a Priſon, and moſt baſe and
'barbarous Uſage, but implore the Aſſiſtance of Friends, and deſire
'that ſome ſtrong Hand of Mercy may liberate them? I confeſs I have had
'the Deſire of Liberty, but I deny that I ſought it by the Means
'which you alledge. So many Years are paſt ſince I've been in this
'miſerable Captivity, yet neither the Offers I have made, nor the
'Aſſurances I have given, nor the Encreaſe of my Sickneſs, nor the
'Declining of my Age, could move my Siſter the Queen of *England*
'to my Enlargement. Have not I offer'd to Contract a ſtrict Friend-
'ſhip with her, to Cheriſh her, to reſpect her above all Princes in
'Chriſtendom, to forget all Offences, to acknowledge her the True
'and Legitimate Queen of *England*, ſubmitting all my Right to

the

'the Benefit of her Peace? I long ago gave over all Pretentions I 'had to the Crown of *England*, and removed the Title and Arms of 'England, which I was compell'd to attribute to my self by *Henry* the 'Second, King of *France*. And yet all these Submissions have pre-'vailed nothing for my Deliverance. Am I to be blamed so much, if 'I have desired my Allies to draw me out from the Depth of these 'Miseries? Notwithstanding all the Offers and Importunities of the 'King of *Spain*, I neither have nor would consent to Confirm into 'his Hands the Right which he pretends to the Crown of *England*. 'But I have respected my Sister Queen *Elizabeth* so far, that I have 'neglected both my Life and my Liberty to satisfie her Interest, and 'have contented my self with the *Prayers* of *Esther*, and not the *Sword* 'of *Judith*. But I now Declare, That since *England* is so unequita-'table and unkind to me, that as I ought not I will not Miseprize 'the Aid of other Kings.

'I have here sincerely declared my Sentiments, and Counsel to 'you in Defence of these false Accusations, and if Right and Equity 'must give Way to Power, and Force must oppress the Truth among 'Men, I do appeal to the Living God, who hath an absolute Power 'over *Elizabeth* and my self. I Swear unto you before the same Li-'ving God, and Protest upon my Honour, that for this long Time 'I've had my Thoughts on no Kingdom but that of Heaven, which 'I look on as a Place of Rest after my Long-Sufferings.

'I believe I have now satisfy'd all your Objections, and you know 'in your own Consciences, That nothing doth Charge me but my 'Birth; nor does any Thing render me Guilty but my *Religion*, a-'bout which I never made any Noise nor Disturbance, further than 'desiring Liberty of Conscience, which I was ever willing to grant 'to any in my Power. In this I need no Advocate to Defend me, 'I desire all the World to be my Witnesses, I fear not the severest 'Judge.

The Distressed Queen (foreseeing her Fate) did mingle these Words with Tears, considering how barbarously her Royal Dignity was exposed by the Lawyers of that Court, who did seem to have Sworn to her Death. *Walsingham* having Forged all the Accusations they made use of against the innocent Queen. As *Cambden* doth avere, that *Walsingham* did open and make up the Letters again, which *Giffard* brought him, and Counterfeited in them what he thought proper; and that the Two *French* Men *Curles* and *Nau*, the Secretaries of Queen *Mary*, were seduced and corrupted with Money. And *Cambden* doth

further avere, That they came to demand a Recompence from *Walſingham*, who told them, *That they ought to content themſelves with their Lives.* And added, *That in Condemning their Miſtreſs the Queen of* Scotland *without Witneſſes, they had not proceeded according to the Rules of Juſtice.* O Monſtrous Villain! Like *Satan* reproving Sin.

Behold, without any Regard to the invincible Proofs of the Queen's Innocence; her Enemies prevail'd amongſt her moſt unjuſt and unequitable pretended Judges, who, without any Delay, and without the leaſt Regard to Truth, Equity or Juſtice, proceeded to the Sentence of Condemnation, which they, before hearing her, had deliberately determined. Which Sentence they pronounced, and carried to the Parliament, where the Queen was preſent.

Queen *Elizabeth* ſeem'd extreamly afflicted for our Queen, that a Perſon of her Blood and Sex ſhould be Convicted, adding, *That ſhe would ſooner abandon her own Life, than Queen* Mary *ſhould ſuffer by her Permiſſion.* Yet was prevail'd upon (whether with or againſt her Inclination) and in the End the Sentence of Death was Confirmed by the Authority of Parliament, and one *Beal* was ſent to Queen *Mary* to acquaint her, *That the Eſtates of* England *demanded her Execution to be diſpatched, for Juſtice, Security and Neceſſity.* The Queen received the News without ſhewing any fearful Concern, but lifting up her Hands and Eyes to Heaven, ſhe gave God Thanks, without returning any Anſwer to the Meſſenger.

Pawlet who Guarded her, did uſe her moſt barbarouſly. After Sentence was paſs'd, he commanded the Officers of her Houſe to beat down the Cloth of State that was in her Chamber, and when he found that they would not touch it, but anſwer'd him in Tears and Sighs, he performed the Work himſelf with his Guards; and took from the poor Queen all the Marks of Royalty.

All this Time Queen *Elizabeth* ſeemed very much troubled. Sometimes declaring her Innocent, and that ſhe would pardon her. Other Times ſhe would let the Parliament do what they thought good, but deferred the Execution, and Wrote to Queen *Mary.* The Contents were: *My Spirit is tormented with incomparable Sorrow, by Reaſon of the lamentable Event which is arrived againſt my Will; Yet I have not a Soul ſo baſe, as either by Terror to fear to do what my People think Juſt, or by Cowardice to deny it when it is done.*

At this Time King *James* her Son, who was Ruled by his Mother's Enemies, yet hearing of the Sentence paſs'd againſt her, wrote to Queen *Elizabeth* very paſſionately, That the Sentence might be Reverſed.

verſed. But all to no Purpoſe; for ſhe knew how to ſtop his Mouth with the Promiſe of her Crown. Here I muſt beg Leave to ſay: His Memory had been far more Glorious, and his Country far more Happy, had that Prince been endow'd with more *Scots* Courage, and leſs *Engliſh* Conduct. Judge, Reader, if it be conſiſtent with Honour, Conſcience or the Laws of God or Nature, to Sell a Mother's Life for a Temporal Addition of Wealth.

About this Time were Meſſieurs *De la Mote* and *Beliures*, ſent by the King of *France* as Ambaſſadors to Queen *Elizabeth*, and gave in ſeveral Remonſtrances, upon which the Arreſt of Death was ſuſpended for Three Months. Many of the People of *England* did likewiſe Remonſtrate to their Queen; That it was without Example to Commit the Queen of *Scotland*, the only neareſt Kinſwoman ſhe had in the World, to the Hands of a Hangman: A Queen which was not a Priſoner of War, but her Gueſt, whom ſhe had call'd and invited into her Kingdom, and ſent unto her all Aſſurances of her Protection and Fidelity.

Queen *Mary* Wrote the following Letter to Queen *Elizabeth*, but whether it came to her Hands, or was deſtroyed by her Adverſaries, 'tis not known.

MADAM,

I Give Thanks to God with all my Heart, who by the Sentence of Death hath been pleaſed to put an End to my tedious Impriſonment. I deſire that it may not be prolonged; having had too long a Time to Try the Bitterneſs of it. Since I am not to Expect any Favour from ſome Zealous Miniſters of State who hold the firſt Places in your Councels, I deſire I may receive from your Self, and from none other, theſe following Favours: In the firſt Place, ſince I am to Expect a Burial; I beg that I may be Buried according to the Rites of my Religion, and that my Body (when my Adverſaries ſhall be Satiated with my Innocent Blood) may be carried by ſome of my Servants to be lay'd by the Body of the Queen my Honoured Mother, that my poor Body which found no Reſt while Joyn'd with my Soul, may now find reſt being Separated from it.

Secondly, I beſeech you (by the apprehenſion I have of the Cruelty of thoſe to whoſe Power you abandon me) that I may not ſuffer in any private Place, but in the View of my Servants and other People, and that my Servants who have attended me with great Fidelity during my ſo long Affliction may have free leave to retire to any Place they pleaſe, and enjoy thoſe ſmall Legacies which in my Laſt Will my Poverty hath bequeathed to them.

I

I conjure you, Madam, *by the Blood and Paſſion of our Saviour* Jeſus Chriſt; *by the Nearneſs of Conſanguinity; by the Memory of* Henry *the 7th, who's Grand-Children we both are, and by the Title and Name of a Queen, which I carry to my Grave; not to deny me theſe reaſonable Demands; but by one Word under your own Hand, to appoint me an Aſſurance of them, and Shall Die as I have Lived.*

Your Affectionate Siſter,

MARY R.

As I have before mentioned, 'tis not known whether this Letter came to Queen *Elizabeth*'s Hand; if it did, She return'd no Anſwer thereto. Soon after the *French* Ambaſſador departed, Queen *Elizabeth* Commanded the Warrant for Execution to be Sealed, but ſent one *Killgrew* immediately to Stop the Execution till further Orders. *Cambden* doth mention when *Drury* and *Pawlet* (who had the Charge of Queen *Mary* ask't the Queen concerning the Execution, She Blamed them for not delivering her from that Pain, which ſome interpreted, that She mean't they might have ſaved the pains of Publick Execution by Murdering her privately by Poiſon, or ſome Secret Contrivances. But altho' they were both wicked enough, and Enemies to Queen *Mary*, they were ſo well acquainted with their Queen's inconſtant Temper, that they did not doubt She would Endeavour to Save her own Reputation at the Expence of their Lives; Therefore regarded their own Safety more than their Queen's Reputation. But in the mean Time, the Evil Councellors did purſue their cruel deſigns, and procured the Commiſſion for Execution; and ſeveral of the Lords repair'd to Queen *Mary* to *Fotheringby Caſtle* where ſhe was Priſoner, and cauſed her to Riſe from her Bed, where She lay very much indiſpoſed. And having Read their Commiſſion to her, they told her that ſhe muſt Dye the next Morning.

The Queen Receiv'd their Meſſage without Changing her Countenance, and ſaid: She did not think the Queen her Siſter would have brought it to that Extremity; But ſince ſuch was her pleaſure, Death was moſt agreeable to her; and that a Soul was not worthy of Eternal Celeſtial Joys, whoſe Body could not endure the Stroak of the Hangman: For the reſt ſhe appeal'd to Heaven and Earth, who were Witneſſes of her Innocence: Beſeeching God to encreaſe her Conſtancy to the meaſure of her Affliction; and to welcom the Death ſhe was to Suffer for the Expiation of her Sins.

After

After the Lords were retired, she begun to provide for her Last day as if she had deliberated on some Voyage, which she did with very much Devotion, Prudence and Courage. In the first Place She ordered supper to be dispatched, to advise of her Affairs; and according to her Custom supped very Soberly; she entertained herself on a pious Discourse; at the End of supper, She drank to all her Servants with a Grave and Modest Cheerfulness on which they all kneell'd down, and Mingling Tears with their Wine, and as soon as their Tears and Sighs could give Way to their words, they asked Pardon for not performing those Services which her Majesty did Merit. She Comforted them with invincible Courage, and Commanded them to wipe away their Tears and to rejoyce, because she should now depart from an Abyss of Misery, and assured them that she would neither forget them before God nor Men. After supper she wrote several Letters with her own Hand whereof one was to her Son King *James*, one to the King of *France*, and another to the Duke of *Guise*.

After finishing her Letters, she caused an Inventory of her Goods to be read, and wrote down the Names of those to whom she gave her Ward-Robe, and Distributed Money with her own Hands among her Servants, and afterwards retired and Spent the rest of the Night in Watching and Praying; and towards the Morning she Lay'd herself Down on her Bed, and slept an Hour very Quietly to Strengthen herself for the next Day's Conflict; after that refreshing Hour, she begun to enter into an Agony with her Naked knees Humbled on the ground, in which Posture she continued until her Last day appeared; and as soon as the Sun began to rise, She put on those Habiliments which she usually did wear on Festival Days, and having again Assembled her Servants, she Caused her Will to be read unto them, and desired them to take in Good part the small Legacies, she had Given them, because the Condition of her Estate could not permit her to Give them better. She gave them all her Farewel, desiring them to remember their Creator, and Live in Concond among themselves; and desired them to pray for the Safity of her Soul, and in the end she Kiss'd all the Women and permitted the Men to Kiss her Hand, and retired toher Oratory, where she continued until *Thomas Andrews*, the Lieutenant of that County came to signify to her, that it was time to come forth: She suddenly obeyed him, and came forth in a Posture full of Majesty, and with a Joyful Countenance. Her Habit was very rich, tho' very Modest. Her head was cover'd with a Vail, which Hung down beneath her Shoulders. The Commissioners re-

ceived her in the Gallery, where all her Servants with *Melvil* her faithful Steward, preſented themſelves on their knees with Tears ſighs and Groans, to receive her Majeſty's Laſt Commands. The Pious Queen ſeeing them; ſaid: *Weep not, but rather rejoyce, for this Day ye ſhall ſee* Mary Stewart *deliver'd from all her Sorrows and the Power of her Enemies: I conjure you to tell my Son, to love and fear his Creator, to love Juſtice, and maintain the Peace and Liberty of his People, and never to enterprize any thing againſt the Queen of* England. *God who ſees the Secrets of my Heart, can witneſs how well I have always loved* Scotland, *and my Innocence in what I am charged with in* England. *Thou, O Lord! who art Truth it ſelf, and ſoundeſt the deepeſt Secrets of my Heart, thou doſt know how much I have deſired the Peace and Tranquility of the Two Reamls of* Scotland *and* England. *Almighty God, pardon thoſe who thirſt for my innocent Blood.* She then turned to the Lords, and deſired, that after her Death her Servants might be uſed with Humanity, that they might be ſuffered to enjoy thoſe ſmall Legacies which ſhe in her Will had left them, that they might be ſuffered to aſſiſt her at her Death, and afterwards be permitted to go to their own Country. The inhumane Earl of *Kent*, who was one of the Commiſſioners, and one of her greateſt Enemies, and moſt violent Proſecutors, ſaid, *He would not let any of them aſſiſt at her Death, becauſe they would encreaſe Superſtition*: But ſhe replyed, *Fear it not; Thoſe poor miſerable Creatures deſire nothing more than to give me my laſt Farewel; and I'm ſure my Siſter* Elizabeth *would not refuſe me ſo ſmall a Favour, ſeeing the Honour of my Sex demandeth that my Servants ſhould be preſent. I am Queen of* Scotland, *Queen Dowager of* France, *and the Grandchild of* Henry *the VII. King of* England, *If you will not grant this Courteſie to one of my Quality, Let me have it at leaſt for the Tenderneſs of the Hearts of Men.* On this they permitted her Servants to attend her to the Place of Execution; to which ſhe was now going.

She came into the Hall, which was all Hung round about with Black, and aſcended the Scaffold, which was hung with the ſame, and as ſoon as ſhe was ſate in a Chair prepared for her; *Beal* read the Command of the Sentence of her Death, which ſhe heard very peaceably ſuppreſſing all the Strugglings of Nature; then turning to the Multitude, which were about three hundred Perſons, ſhe thus expreſſed herſelf.

'It is a new Spectacle to behold a Queen brought upon a Scaffold 'to Die by the Hands of a Hangman. I have not learn'd to undreſs

'my

'my ſelf, and put off my Royal Ornaments in ſo great a Company,
'and to have Two Hangmen in the Place of the Grooms of my Cham-
'ber: But we muſt ſubmit to what Heaven is pleaſed to have done!
'I proteſt here before the Face of the living God, I never attempted
'any Thing againſt the Life or Eſtate of my Couſin Queen *Elizabeth*,
'neither have I committed any Thing worthy of this Uſage. If any
'thing can be charged againſt me as a Crime, it is for Living and Dying
'in the Religion of my Anceſtors, in which I was Born and Bred. I
'pray God forgive all thoſe who ſhed innocent Blood under a Pretence
'of Religion. As thy Arms, O Lord Jeſus! were ſtretched forth on
'the Croſs, ſo receive me into the ſtretched forth Arms, of thy Mer-
'cy! At which Time the moſt Malicious of her Enemies were ſeen to
ſhed Tears, and many loud Exclamations were heard againſt the
Cruelty of Queen *Elizabeth*, and the Judges who had ſo unjuſtly
taken away the Life of this Innocent Queen. Some of her Judges
who were preſent, were ſeen to tremble with Horrour, and the Hang-
man who was cloath'd in Black Velvet fell down on his Knees, ask-
ing her Pardon; which her Majeſty moſt willingly granted, ſaying,
not only to him, but all her Enemies, and Perſecutors. After theſe
Words ſhe kneel'd down by her ſelf praying aloud. She repeated
moſt fervent Prayers for her Son and Native Country, for *France*,
for *England*, for her cruel Murderers, for her unjuſt Judges and Exe-
cutioner, Recommending her Spirit unto the Hands of the Saviour
of the World. She then diſpoſed her ſelf for the Block; the Exe-
cutioner very impudently came to her Majeſty, offering to help off her
Gown, but ſhe repell'd him, and ſay'd that Office ſhould only be done
by her own Servants. Her diſtreſſed Servants who were almoſt di-
ſtracted with Grief came to her and prepared her Majeſty for the
Stroke, ſhe herſelf helping them very Diligently. Having laid open
her Neck, more White then Alabaſter, before thoſe inhumane Mur-
derers, whoſe guilty Conſciences then extorted Sighs and Groans.
Her Majeſty kiſs'd all her Women Attendants, and with a ſhort Smile
bad them Farewel; to ſhew them that ſhe died with Comfort and
Conſtancy: The poor Women burſt out into violent Groans and
lamentable Cryes, but the Queen reproved them, ſaying, *Nay, what
do you mean; have not I anſwered for your Conſtancy, and that your
Grief ſhould not be importunate, and do you thus ſuffer your ſelves to
be tranſported with Lamentation when I am going to exchange a Tem-
poral Kingdom full of Miſery, for an Everlaſting Empire full of Felicity.*

She

She then had her most Beautiful and Majestick Countenance covered from the sight of this vain World, and applyed herself to the Block, and began the Psalm; *In thee O Lord have I hoped*, &c. repeating again and again the Sacred words, *Into thy Hands* &c. The Terrifyed Executioner Trembling, made one Stroke with his Ax, and instead of her Neck wounded the Hinder part of her Head, but Quickly dispatching two Strokes more, he took up the head all Bloody and pale, and with a Horrible Voice, pronounced, *Long live Queen, Elizabeth, so perish all her Enemies*: Which Words were repeated by the Earl of *Kent* after him. When all the Spectators, besides them two (*viz* the *Hangman* and the Earl of *Kent*) were in sighs and Tears. Her Majesty's Blood was gather'd up by her attendants in Silver Basons, and the People of *England* shewed great Respect to her Body, Except the Furious Earl of *Kent*, who ordered that all her Servants should be driven out of the Hall, and Caused the Sacred Body to be Locked up in a Chamber in the Castle, and ordered, that the Boards and Cloaths which were purpled with the Blood of the Innocent Queen, should be Burnt. Her poor distressed Women did not Cease to sit at the Door, Looking thorough the Clifts of the Door on the Bloody Body of their beloved Mistress, and never left that Place till they Accompany'd her Corps to the Cathedral Church of *Peterborough*, where she was Interred. Many of the best Sort of People let fall their Tears on her Grave, and Bewailed the Unfortunate Fate of the most Innocent Queen. When the News was Brought to *London*, all their Bells were Rung for Joy that they had Exceeded all the other Kingdoms of the Known World in such a barefaced Inhumane and Barbarous Murder, which was (as the Thoughts of it must ever be) abhorr'd by all professors of Christianity, except the Impious Actors. When the News of Queen *Mary*'s Death was brought to Queen *Elizabeth*, she seem'd to be in a Passion of Grief, and would not be seen by any for several Days. Whether she was really Sorry or not, God alone knows the Truth. But 'tis sure that Queen *Elizabeth* committed *Davison*, one of her Secretaries to the Tower, where he continued, and was never admitted again to his Place, because of his Forwardness in promoting the Death of our innocent Queen. Thus ended the Best of Women, on the 8th Day of *February*, in the Year of Christ 1586, and the 44th Year of her Age, after being detain'd Unlawfully 18 Years Prisoner in *England*. She was Accused, Try'd, and Sentenc'd, without any Shadow of Law, Justice, or Equity, and Murder'd without any Mercy, Compassion or Christian Charity. If my Partial

tial Reader thinks I have taken too much Liberty with the Characters of the Queen of *England* and her Councellors, I desire they may peruse the *Oxford* Edition of the Great *Cambden*'s Annals of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and they'll find far more said there, than I have undertaken either to Vindicate Queen *Mary*, or Condemn Queen *Elizabeth* and her Councellors.

JAMES VI. the 108 King of *SCOTLAND.*

JAMES the VI. the Son of Queen *Mary* by *Henry Stewart*, Lord *Darnly*, was Born in the Castle of *Edinburgh* the 19th day of *June* 1566, and was Baptized at Stirling the 17th of *December* thereafter, and was as before mentioned Crown'd at *Stirling* the 24th of *July* 1567. In the Beginning of his Reign he was surrounded by his Mother's Enemies, and those who had Murdered his Father. The Earl of *Murray* continued himself Regent till he was shot at *Linlithgow* as before mentioned, and to him succeeded the Earl of *Lenox*, the King's Grandfather: But the *Reformers* having the strongest Party, they oblig'd the Regent to submit to their Pleasure: *Lenox* proposed to the *Reformers* to take the same Method in Reforming as the *Protestants* in *England* had done, but that Proposition was stiffly withstood and objected against by *John Knox* and *George Buchannon*, as being very Little altered from down right *Popery*, as they said. *Lenox* being slain in a Tumult at *Stirling*, was succeeded by the Earl of *Mar*: But *Morton* thinking *Mar* too much in the Interest of the Captive Queen, made a Party, and took the Regency from him, and got himself chosen Regent; but *Morton* wanted the Assistance of his trusty Friend the Earl of *Murray*, and was so very Proud of his high Place, that there was no Bounds to his Extravagancy and Insolence, whereby he wrought his own Ruin Effectually: The King coming to the Age of Twelve Years took the Government upon him; he seem'd very much concern'd for the Afflicting Imprisonment of the Queen his Mother; but had too strong a Party of her Enemies about him, to attempt any Means for her Release. When the King was above Fifteen Years of Age, several Papers were found, whereby it appear'd that the Earls of *Murray* and *Morton* were the Contrivers of the late King's Murder; and that they had imployed *Bothwell* and many others to execute the horrid Fact. The Earl of *Murray* being

dead, *Morton* was try'd, and found Guilty of the Murder, and Sentence of Death was paſt upon him for being Art and Part in the Murder of the late King *Henry*; upon which many of thoſe who had ſo Violently Perſecuted and Defamed the Queen, fled ſecretly, fearing the King would then proceed to puniſh his Mother's Perſecutors, as well as his Father's Murtherers: But that Puniſhment extended no further then *Morton*, who was beheaded at *Edinburgh* by an Inſtrument of Execution he had himſelf contrived, and ordered to be made for other Necks; but he himſelf got the firſt Stroke or (as they term it) Maidenhead of it, by which it was called the Maiden; which Inſtrument has ever ſince been uſed to behead Peers, and Perſons of Quality: 'Tis certainly far before any other Inſtrument of Execution in the known World for Dexterity of Execution. Here let my Impartial Reader conſider, that this Earl's juſt Suffering was an evident Teſtimony of the Innocence of Queen *Mary*; but yet her Friends being the weaker Party they could not attempt any Thing.

Among thoſe who fled upon the Impeachment of the Earl of *Morton*, the Learned *George Buchannan* was one, fearing his Life might be in Danger, but after ſome Years Stay over Seas he returned without being ſuſpected, and ſoon got into Favour with his Pupil the King; but yet his *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, was condemned by the King and Parliament, in the Year of Chriſt 1584; and I wonder what People of this Age mean, to have that Scandalous Seditious Libel Tranſlated and Re-printed. Upon my Word I think it is very great Impudence in any *Scotsman* to offer to hand down to Poſterity ſuch a Seditious Treaſonable Libel, expreſſly againſt the Acts paſſ'd by the King and People, to ſuppreſs and deſtroy it.

The King ſpent a great Part of his Time in ſettling Religion, but found Difficulty to bring it to any Conformity. In the Year 1589, a Marriage was treated with *Ann*, Daughter to *Frederick* the Second, King of *Denmark*: And the King hearing that his Marriage was Conſumated by Proxy, he took Shipping at *Lieth*, and in Five Days after landed in *Denmark*, and was ſolemnly Married, and after ſpending ſome Days with the Queen Mother of *Denmark*, he ſet Sail and arrived ſafe in *Leith* Harbour the 20th of *May* 1590, and ſoon after the Queen was ſolemnly Crown'd at *Holy-rood-houſe*, and on the 30th of *Auguſt* 1593, ſhe was delivered of a Son at *Stirling*, who was Baptiſed by the Name of *Henry Frederick*, and was Proclaim'd Prince of *Scotland*, and Duke of *Albany*, and two Years after the Princeſs *Elizabeth* was Born at *Edinburgh*.

In

In the Year 1599 *John* Earl of *Gowry* and his Brother *Alexander Ruthven* attempted to kill the King at *Perth*: But both of them were slain in the Attempt, and all their Lands were seized for the King's Use, and the 5th of *August* is ever since Celebrated in Commemoration thereof. The 26th of *February* 1600 Prince *Charles* was Born at *Dunfermling*. About this Time the King laboured with great Care to bring the Church or Kirk of *Scotland* to a Conformity in Government, and Ceremonies, but had very indifferent Success in that Undertaking. On the 24th of *March* 1662, Queen *Elizabeth* of *England* Died, and left her Crown to King *James* in Return for his Mother's Head; (an Honourable Exchange indeed!) when the King received the News he called a Counsel, and the 5th of *April* he set out for *England*, and was attended by a Number of the Nobility and Gentry: But among his Numerous Train he took Notice of a certain Centleman, who came in deep Mourning; the King knowing him asked him the Reason of his being in Mournnig; he answered *he could do no Less than attend the Funeral of the Nation in that Dress*, The King took very great Notice of that Saying, and seem'd to be in very great Concern, but dropp'd the Thought, and went straight to *London*, and was with great Solemnity received at the Charter-House where he stay'd Four Days, and then conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Eighty Gentlemen: And on St. *James*'s Day, the King and Queen were Crown'd at *Westminster*, in the Fatal Marble Chair.

King *James* was not long in *England* before the Lords *Cobham* and *Grey*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, Sir *Griffin Markham*, *George Brook* Brother to the Lord *Cobham*, and several others were all convicted of High Treason, and were condemned, and brought even to the Place of Execution, and most of them freely pardoned, and some of them remitted Prisoners to the Tower: Among those who were continued Prisoners in the Tower, was the Famous Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, who some Years after proposed to the King to find Gold Mines in the *East-Indies* in a Place called *Guyana*, and that without any Wrong to the King of *Spain*, but at his Return such Complaints were made, that he was beheaded. Several remarkable Passages and Transactions happen'd during the King's abode in *England*, and among the Rest the *Gun-Powder-Treason* so much talked of. I find many People write differently of this *Plot*: The *Roman Catholicks* say, it was a contrived *Plot* of Secretary *Cicil* to destroy the *Papists*, and he alledged it was a *Popish Plot* to destroy the King and Parliament. But since it was

all

an *Engliſh* Affair, 'tis not much my Buſineſs to take Notice of it or any Part of the Hiſtory of that Nation, except ſo far as may concern the Affairs of *Scotland*. Since *England* had the Profit of the King and Court let them be at the Pains to record the Memoirs of it.

In the Year 1612 King *James* tranſlated the Corps of his Murdered Mother from *Peterborough* Church to the Chappel of her Grandfather *Henry* the Seventh at *Weſtminſter-Abbey*. In the ſame Year, on the Sixth of *November* died Prince *Henry* of a Malignant Fever. His Death was Univerſally lamented, for he was very well beloved by every one. The Fourteenth of *February* the next Year the Princeſs *Elizabeth* was married to the Prince Palatine of the *Rhine*.

King *James* had a Deſire to ſee *Scotland* once more to take Leave of it, and in the Year 1617 came to *Scotland*, he came by eaſy Journies, till he came to *Berwick*, where he was met by the Nobility of *Scotland* with their Attendance, and was received by the Earl of *Hume*, the Hereditary Sheriff of *Mer's*, with three thouſand Horſemen all well Armed. Of the *Engliſh* Nobility there were with his Majeſty the Duke of *Buckingham* the Earls of *Arundale*, *Rutland*, *Pembroke*, *Southampton*, *Montgomery* and *Carliſle*. When he came over the Bound Road he alighted from his Horſe, and received all the Nobility of *Scotlond*, and alſo welcomed the *Engliſh* Nobility into *Scotland*, and mounted his Horſe and rode to *Dunglaſs*, the Earl of *Hume's* Houſe, and the next Day went to *Seaton* Houſe, the Earl *Winton's* Houſe, and the next Day entered *Edinburgh* at the Weſt Port, where the Lord *Provoſt* of *Edinburgh* received his Majeſty, and after making an Eloquent Oration, preſented to the King a Large Gold Baſon with a Thouſand Pieces of Gold therein. The train'd Bands of the City lined both Sides of the Street, they being all clad in *Velvet* and *Satin*, with *Parizado's* in their Hands. He went to the High Church, where he heard a Sermon Preached by the Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*; after Sermon the King went towards the Abbey of *Holy-Rood-Houſe*, and at St. *Johns* Croſs in the Cannon Gate, *John Hay*, the Lord *Provoſt* of *Edinburgh* was by his Majeſty Knighted.

The King ſoon after called a Parliament at *Edinburgh*, and the Firſt Day of it's Sitting he went in State attended by all the *Peers*, *Barons* and *Burgeſſes* from the Royal Palace to the Parliament Houſe. In this Parliament the Earl of *Montroſs* was Chancellor, *Alexander Seaton* Brother to the Earl of *Winton* was created Earl of *Dunfirmling*, Lord *Fife*, &c. and made Lord Preſident of the Counſel and Seſſion.

After

After this Parliament was Adjourn'd, the King ſet out from *Edinburgh* to *Linlithgow*, and from thence to *Stirling*, where he was Royally entertained by the Earl of *Mar*; from *Stirling* he went to *Dunfirmling*, *Faulkland* and *Scoon*, and croſſing *Tay* went to St. *Andrews*, where he was Royally entertained by the Arch-Biſhop, and returned to *Stirling*, and went to *Glaſſgow*, where he was received by the Lord *Provoſt* of that City; after ſtaying ſome Days there he went to *Lochlowmont* and Hunted, and ſlew many *Deer* there, and croſſing the River *Clyde* came to *Paſly*, where he was entertained for ſeveral Days by the Earl of *Abercorn*; from thence he went to *Hamilton*, where he was entertained ſeveral Days by the Marquiſs of *Hamilton*; from thence he went to *Sanghuair*, and *Drumfrees*, where he ſtayed ſome Days: And the Fifth Day of *Auguſt* he croſs'd the River *Eske*, and went to *Carliſle*, and croſſing thro' *Cumberland*, *Weſtmoreland*, *Lancaſhire* and *Cheſhire*, returned to *London*, where he liv'd very peaceably. All the Princes of *Europe* ſent Ambaſſadors to Congratulate him with the Title of King of *Great-Britain*.

The Queen Died at *Hampton Court* the Second of *March* 1618, and was Buried at *Weſtminſter*. In the Year 1621, the Prince Palatine of the *Rhine* was Elected King of *Bohemia* by the States of that Kingdom: But immediately the Emperor with a great Army Aſſaulted him in *Prague*, and drove him with his Princeſs and Children from thence, and alſo deprived him of his Patrimony of the Palatinate. The Forlorn Prince and his Princeſs very Earneſtly ſollicited the King their Father, but he loved Peace far better than War, and ſo let their Cauſe drop.

This good peaceable King died at *Theobalds* the 27th of *March* 1625, and was Buried in *Weſtminſter*. He Reigned 59 Years over *Scotland*, and 23 over *England*.

CHARLES I. the 109 King of SCOTLAND.

CHARLES I. the Son of *James* the Sixth, Succeeded his Father in the Year of the World 5682, in the Year of Chriſt 1624, after the Reign of *Scotland* 1954. He was Born at *Dunfirmling* the 19th of *November* 1600. He was Proclaimed at *Edinburgh* the 31ſt of *March* 1624, by the Name and Stile of *Charles* by the Grace of God King of *Scotland*, *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, &c. He paſs'd to *Spain Incognito* in the Year 1622, to Marry the Infanta of *Spain*, but that Match being broken off, he returned through *France*, and ſaw the

Princeſs *Henreta Maria* Daughter to *Henry* the Fourth King of *France*, and after his Return to *England*, he ſent an Ambaſſador to *France*, and was Married by *Proxy* to the ſaid Princeſs, and ſome Months after the Funeral of the King his Father the Queen arrived at *Dover*, where the King went and met her, and his firſt Compliment to her was: *That he Deſired to be no longer Maſter of himſelf than he was Servant to her.* Which he made Good.

Upon the 29th of *May* 1630, the Queen was delivered at St. *James's* of a Son, who was Baptiſed by the Name of *Charles*, the ſame Day that he was Born, about Noon a Bright *Star* was ſeen in the Firmament.

The King longed to ſee his Native Country of *Scotland*, but many of the *Engliſh* Nobility being againſt his going, prevailed with the King to write to a certain Lord who had the Keeping of the Crown of *Scotland*, to bring it to *England*, that he might be Crown'd there; but that Lord returned Anſwer: *That he durſt not offer to do ſo for his Life, but if his Majeſty would be pleaſed to accept of it in the Proper Place, he ſhould find his People of that Nation ready to render him all due Reſpect and Honour, as their King.*

The King was a great Lover of *Scotland*, as being his Native Country, and being bred amongſt *Scotsmen*, who were ſtill more about him at the Court of *England*, than the People of that Nation: On the 13th of *May* 1633 his Majeſty begun his Journey towards *Scotland*: He no ſooner entered *Scotland*, but all the *Engliſh* Officers and Servants Yielded up their Attendance to thoſe of *Scotland*, (who had Titles to the ſeveral Offices by their Birth, as moſt of the Great Offices of that Nation are held by Inheritance) ſo that all the Tables of the King's Houſe, which had been kept by the *Engliſh* Officers, were laid down, and taken up by the *Scots*, who kept them up with the ſame Order and Equal Splendor; and treated the *Engliſh* Nobility with all the Freedom and Civility Imaginable, as alſo the Nobility of *Scotland* did at their own Expence, where their Offices did not Entitle them to Tables at the Charges of the Crown, and kept Sumptuous Entertainments for their *Engliſh* Gueſts, in Return of the Entertainment they had from them while at the Court of *England*. The *Engliſh* Nobility themſelves have not deny'd, but the Generoſity and Civility of the *Scots* far exceeded their Expectation; nor do they deny, that the King appear'd with as great Luſtre at *Edinburgh*, as he did at any Time at *London*, and in the greateſt Pomp and Solemnity his Majeſty was Crown'd at *Edinburgh* the 18th Day of *June* 1633: And called a Parliament, wherein all his Subjects by their Repreſentatives

Repreſentatives gave his Majeſty all Teſtimonies of Loyalty and Duty.

The King ſeem'd Extremely pleaſed with his Reception, and with all the Tranſactions there, during his Stay. As the King was always very Zealous for the Church of *England*, his Majeſty had nothing more at Heart, *than to Unite the two Kingdoms under one Form of Worſhip*; and 'tis believed, his Majeſty carried Dr. *Laud* with him in that Journey, with Deſign to carry on that Work. Dr. *Laud* Preached in the Royal Chappel at *Edinburgh* before the King (which no *Engliſhman* had ever done before) and in his Sermon Exhorted the People of *Scotland*, to a Conformity with the Church of *England*; and had all the Marks of Applauſe, and Approbation Imaginable: The great Love, Obedience and Civility of the People being ſo Univerſal; 'tis believed, if the King had propoſed the Liturgy of the Church of *England* at that Time, it had been received and practiſed by the Nation, without any Oppoſition. But the King was adviſed by ſome of the *Engliſh* Nobility, that it was not a proper time to promote that Buſineſs, (becauſe forſooth they dreaded ſuch an Agreement might obſtruct their inhumane Deſigns.) The King made no further Motion in Church Affairs but that he left Charge with ſome Biſhop's in *Scotland*, to provide ſuch a Liturgy, and Book of Cannons, as might be moſt Suitable to the Humour of the People; and as ſoon as they made them ready, they ſhould Tranſmit them to the Arch-Biſhop of Canterbury: And the King left *Scotland* the laſt of *Auguſt*. On the 14th of *October* 1633 *James* Duke of *York* was Born. According to the King's orders, the Biſhops of *Scotland*, ſent a Liturgy and Book of Cannons to *England*, but while the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* had it to Conſider of, Many Perſons in *England* had employ'd their Tongues and Pens againſt Epiſcopacy and Biſhops; among which was Dr. *Williams* Biſhop of *Lincoln* who was fined and ſuſpended from his Office and Benefits, and Impriſoned for Fomenting the People againſt Epiſcopacy and Biſhops, and venting ſome diſhonourable Speeches againſt the King: As alſo Mr. *Pryn*, Dr. *Baſtwick*, Mr. *Burton*, a Lawyer, Phyſician and Divine, for writing againſt Epiſcopacy and Biſhops, were ſentenced to pay 5000l. to loſe their Ears in the *Pillory*, and be branded with Hot *Irons* in the Forehead, and ſent into Baniſhment. When many of the Seditious Faction found that ſuch Men were puniſhed without any Regard or Reſpect to their Degrees and Quality; they fled privately from *England* and many of them repaired to *Scotland* in Diſguiſe, where they did

did with the utmoſt Induſtry and Diligence Foment the People of that Nation, and Hired many Common Preachers to allarm the People, that the King and Biſhops of both Nations had agreed to Introduce *Popery*, as they termed the *Engliſh* Church Worſhip; and alſo, that they deſigned to alter the Antient Conſtitution of the Nation, and to Reduce the Kingdom of *Scotland* to a dependant Province like *Ireland*: Theſe Sowers of Sedition and Rebellion found out ſome of the Nobilty of *Scotland*, who indeed had been bred in Antimonarchical Principles, and were eaſily prevailed upon, to believe what was moſt agreeable to their own Humour and Inclinations: So Succeſsful were they in their moſt Impious Deſigns, that they had poſſeſſed the Common People all over the Nation, with ſuch an Antipathy againſt Epiſcopacy: That upon the 13th of *July* 1637, when the Liturgy (after it had been ſent from *Scotland* as before metioned, and peruſed, approved and confirmed by the King and the Biſhops in *England*) was Publiſhed and appointed to be read in all Churches: The *Sunday* Morning when the Dean in his Epiſcopal Habiliments was reading the new compoſed Liturgy in St. *Giles*'s Church at *Edinburgh*, the Common People both Men and Women flung Cudgels, Stones and Stools, or any Thing that came firſt to Hand, at the Dean ('tis told as a Story, that this Attack was firſt begun by an old Woman named *Janet Gaddeſs*, who ſtood up near the Dean, and ſaid aloud: *What the De'il does the Fa'ſe Loon think to ſay his* Black Maſs *at my Lugg*; and with that ſhe flung with all her Pith the Stool whereon ſhe ſat, which was ſeconded by all the Mob in the Church,) whereupon the Biſhop mounted the Pulpit, and from thence put them in Mind of the Sacredneſs of the Place, of their Duty to God and the King: But he found no more Reverence, nor was the Clamour and Diſorder leſſened, till the Chancellor from his Seat Commanded the Lord Provoſt to interpoſe his Authority, to ſuppreſs the Mob; which at laſt he did, by calling his Guards, who drove out of the Church the Rudeſt of thoſe who made the Diſturbance, and ſhut the Doors, which gave the Dean Leave to proceed in reading the Liturgy: But thoſe who were turned out, continued ſuch a Barbarous Noiſe without, and Endeavoured to break down the Windows and Doors, ſo that it was not Poſſible for any to follow their Devotions, and when they had done all that could be done there, when the Magiſtrates departed to their own Houſes, the Rabble followed the Biſhops with all the Opprobrious Language they could invent, accuſing them of bringing in Superſtition into the Kingdom, and making the People Slaves, and

were

were not Satisfied with the Uſe of their Tongues, but alſo employed their Hands, and threw Dirt and Stones at the Biſhop of *Edinburgh* (whom they looked upon as the moſt Active in that Cauſe) they treated him ſo Rudely, that it was with Great Difficulty that he got to his own Houſe with his Life. And as this was the Reception the Liturgy had in the Cathedral; ſo it fared no better in the other Churches of the City. The Mob threatned the Men, whoſe Offices it was to Read it, with the ſame bitter Execrations againſt Biſhops and *Popery*.

After this Uſage the Biſhops Diſpatched an Expreſs to the King (without deſiring Protection, or Conſulting the Council, whereat many were offended) with a full Account of what paſs'd, and deſired that his Majeſty would take what Meaſures he thought moſt Proper and Expedient, to carry on this Buſineſs: And as the King had always a great Regard for the Preſervation of the Priviledges of his Native Country, and that they might not have any Dependance upon *England*, he never ſuffered any Thing Relating to *Scotland*, to be Debated or even Communicated to the Privy Council of *England*, but handled all Affairs of that Nation himſelf, with a few *Scots* Noblemen, who always attended the Court, for the Buſineſs of that Kingdom. The King upon this, ſent ſuch an Anſwer to *Scotland*, as Expreſs'd his Diſpleaſure, Charging the Lord of the Council to appear more Vigorouſly in the Vindication of his Authority, and Suppreſſion of the Tumults: But all to little Purpoſe; for the Seditious People, after they had once begun, purſued their Deſigns Vigorouſly, and with all Imaginable Contempt of the Government: And tho' the firſt Day of their Appearance, no Perſons of Diſtinction were ſeen, but the Dregs of the People; yet they were ſoon after Countenanced by Conſiderable Perſons, Eſpecially Women; even Ladies of the beſt Quality declared themſelves of their Party, and with all the Reproaches imaginable made War upon the Biſhops, and Reviled them Publickly as Introducers of *Popery* and Superſtition; and by their Conſtant Sollicitations, and Feminine Subtilty, prevailed on their tender hearted Husbands, with Sighs and Tears to join with them in the Cauſe of the Lord; (as they term'd *Presbytry*) to which many of them conſented (rather than diſoblige their dear Wives, as all *Scotſmen* are Naturally very tender Husbands) and joyned the *Ring-leaders* of the *Presbyterian* Party. They all aſſembled at *Glaſſgow* the 21ſt of *November* 1638, and ſummon'd the Biſhops to appear before them, and for not Appearing, Excommuni-

cated them; and then they entered into a Solemn League and Covenant to extirpate Episcopacy, and to defend themselves against all Enemies whatsoever; which Covenant they had the Confidence to desire the King to Subscribe, Alledging such a Covenant had been Subscribed by the late King *James* the Sixth.

The *Covenanters* being informed from their Confederates in *England*, how much the King was Offended at their Proceedings, Petitioned the King, upon which the King, who was desirous of Peace, pardoned all their past Offences, and proposed new Methods to settle the Differences in Religion. But his Clemency and Goodness encouraged their Insolence so far, that they raised an Army in the Month of *May*, and Issued their own Proclamations, and Seized the King's Revenue, and Invited over from *Germany* one *David Lesly*, whom they made their General. Upon the Account of their being in Arms, the King raised an Army in *England*, and came in Person against the *Covenanters* (as the Rebels were stiled) and provided a Good Fleet, with an Army of 3000 Foot put on Board thereof, under the Command of the Marquiss of *Hamilton*. The King made the Earls of *Arundel*, *Essex* and *Holland*, Generals of his Army, and when the King's Army came to the Borders, he sent the Earl of *Holland* with 3000 Horse against the *Covenanters*, who had Advanced as far as *Dunce* in the *Mers*, their Army was about 3000; but the most of them were but Country Fellows without Arms, who were got together to make a Show. But if the Earl of *Holland* had as much Conduct, Courage and Loyalty as the King expected, he might with very great Ease have nipp'd in the Bud, and destroy'd entirely the Destructive Weeds, which has ever since overspread the Face of that Nation: But the Wary Earl seeing the *Covenanters* drawn up, on a rising Ground, where *Lesly* had very Advantagiously made the Appearance of a great Body of Men, by Extending the Front as far as his Men could make one Line; which when the Earl of *Holland* beheld at some Distance, he without so much as making any Enquiry into their Number, returned to the King's Camp; which gave the *Covenanters* Time to put themselves in a better Posture of Defence, and also encrease their Numbers. In the mean Time, their Prompters from *England* had sent them Proper Instructions how to play their Parts, and they wrote to the Three Generals of the King's Army, (*viz.*) the Earls *Arundale*, *Essex* and *Holland*, begging they might represent their Complaints to the King; and as they well knew the Earl of *Essex* to be an Enemy to the Marquiss of *Hamilton's* Interest, therefore

therefore desired him particularly, to do them all the good Offices he could, with the King; that they might be admitted into his Majesties Presence. The Earl was not Backward in answering their Desire, as appeared by the sudden Treaty of Pacification entered upon and concluded. All this Time the Marquiss of *Hamilton* lay before *Leith* with the Fleet, and when he had Notice of the Treaty from the King, he left the Fleet, and came to the King where he was Encamped at *Berks*; the Treaty being Signed some Hours before he came to the Camp; he found great Fault with it, and did not spare to tell the King of the Evil Consequences of it. The King returned to *London* in very great Haste, and disbanded the Army, and sent the Earl of *Traquair* to *Edinburgh*, to prepare all Things for the Parliament. But this Treaty of Pacification was of such Advantage to the *Covenanters*, that they carried on their Devices at their Leisure, without any Interruption, and though at their First Rising they were not well provided with Arms, nor Ammunition; yet now they had both sent Privately from *Holland*, by the Earl of *Argyle*'s Interest with Merchants there; and altho' that Earl was more indebted to the King's Goodness at that Time, than any Man in the Nation; yet he with the Earl of *Lewdon* were the First who joined the *Covenanters* Publickly; notwithstanding all the Solemn Protestations of Loyalty they had made to the King, when First the *Covenanters* appeared in Arms. *Argyle* having brought all his Tenants and Servants to *Edinburgh*, and Signed the Covenant, and engaged to stand by them with Life and Fortune; the Earl of *Lowden* being joined with him, they by their Interest engaged many to the Party; for the Earl of *Lowden* was the Man of greatest Parts among them, and was one of the First who was engaged by their *English* Contrivers. Now what was so much Detested by every one, is publickly Espoused as being a good Work, and the Cause of the Lord (as they term it :) And behold a Numerous Army is Raised, and Marched towards *England*.

The King finding the *Covenanters* proceed that Length against the Aricles of Pacification, he raised another Army, and sent the Lord *Conway* from *York* against the *Covenanters*; but by the bad Conduct of that Lord, the *Covenanters* were again Encouraged, and took Possession of *Newcastle* upon *Tine* : In the mean Time they sent an Address to the King, full of pretended Loyalty and Submission, desiring a Treaty : And the King who was always too ready to listen to their feigned Repentance and Pretence of Loyalty, sent Commissioners from *York* to *Rippon*, to treat with the *Covenanters*, who sent the Earl of

Lowden.

Lowden and *Alexander Henderſon*, a Famous *Presbyterian* Preacher, with ſome others of his Brethren, to treat with the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, and ſo Complaiſant were the moſt part of thoſe *Engliſh* Peers, that they were very well ſatisfyed with the Alteration propoſed by the *Covenanters*: for indeed, each of them thereby had ſome View of Intereſt; as for the King's Safety or Satisfaction, they looked upon as the Intereſt of another Man, quite different from their own; therefore I may freely ſay, *That ſome of thoſe Commiſſioners, inſtead of diſcharging their Duty to their King according to the Truſt given them; they at that Time concerted Effectual Meaſures for carrying on the Rebellion againſt his Majeſty.* They there agreed on a Ceſſation of Arms, and the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners returned to the King, and adviſed his Majeſty to remove the Treaty to *London*, which they had before concerted, to the End that the *Covenanters* might have their Commiſſioners to reſide at *London*, to carry on their Deſigns there with the greater Safety and Expedition for both Parties: Altho' they at firſt had contrived the horrid Schemes of the Rebellion, yet had no Mind to appear Publickly in it; but ſtill plotted Secretly, and prompted to the *Covenanters*, among whom they had diſtributed ſeveral Perſons fit for that Purpoſe. The *Covenanters* Commiſſioners being now at *London*, they were mightily Careſs'd by their Confederates there, and had Places appointed for the Exerciſe of their Worſhip, and indeed, their Preachers being joined by the *Engliſh* Diſſenters, did Publickly deliver in Sermons their Deſigns, which was very much liſtened to by the Credulous People, who reſorted to their *Conventicles* in great Numbers. Theſe Preachers got ſuch Preheminency over the People, that they reprehended the Husbands, Governed the Wives, Chaſtiſed the Children, and inſulted the Servants, even in the Houſes of great Men. In the mean Time the Ableſt Heads and Hands in *England* were at Work; and made Religion the Bait to delude the Giddy People, though they from the Beginning had no leſs treacherous Deſigns than to deſtroy the King; yet that could not be done at once without diſcovering the Actors; they therefore went the cunningeſt Way to Work, and in *England*, they advanced a very great Step, by cutting off the Earl of *Strafford*, one of the King's beſt Friends: (tho' a Man Ambitious and Covetous enough.) The *Rebels* like Skilful *Wood-Cutters* knew they could not eaſily ſtrike the Tree untill the moſt defenſive Branches were Lopped off. After the Earl of *Strafford* was Beheaded, the *Rebels* in *England* began to declare their Deſigns to Extirpate Epiſcopacy, and to get the *Covenanters* Army continued, and to that End,

End, Voted in Parliament, to give them a Gratuity of 300, coo Pound, *Sterl.* beſides Twenty Five Thouſand Pounds a Month, during the time of their ſtay in *England*. (This was Really the Price that was Paid afterwards for the King, when He was Delivered up to the *Engliſh* Rebels, by the *Covenanters*.) The *Engliſh* Rebels in Parliament alledged, that the Clergy of *England*, deſigned to Raiſe an Army againſt the Parliament, and at laſt brought in a Bill againſt Epiſcopacy, and at the ſame time, plainly declared the *Covenanters* Army ſhould not depart *England*, until that Bill was paſt in Parliament: The King being ſtrangely Surprized at this ſudden Attempt, at firſt deſired, that both the *Engliſh* Army, and *Scots Covenanters* Army ſhould be Disbanded, and told them, that He would go to *Scotland* to Settle the Diſturbances there, becauſe He Suſpected the Grounds of thoſe Speeches in the *Engliſh* Parliament, proceeded from the *Covenanters* in *Scotland*. But the King's Enemies in *England* were very much againſt His going to *Scotland*, fearing that His Majeſty might eaſily perſwade their Confederates the *Covenanters* to an Agreement: And when they found the King was determined to go to *Scotland*, they appointed a ſmall Committee of one Peer, who was the Lord *Howard* of *Eſerick*, and two from the Houſe of Commons, whoſe Names were Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and Mr. *Hambden*, thoſe three Perſons were ſent by the Houſes of Parliament of *England*, to ſee all things performed (according to the Articles of Pacification) in the Parliament of *Scotland*, as they pretended; but in truth they were Spyes upon the King, to inform His Enemies in the Parliament of *England*, in caſe any thing ſhould be carried on, or concerted in *Scotland* contrary to their Intereſt; and they were of the ſame Uſe to the *Covenanters* while they were in *Scotland*, as their Commiſſioners were to the King's Enemies, while they Recided in *London*.

The King began His Journey to *Scotland*, the Tenth of *Auguſt*, 1642. And when He Arrived at *Edinburgh*: The *Presbyterian-Faction* (who carried on their Deſigns in Parliament, and every where againſt the Biſhops and Church-Party) appointed the *7th* of *September*, for a Solemn Day of Thankſgiving, for the Peace between the two Kingdoms; which Thankſgiving was Publiſhed alſo throughout *England*, and the Dominion of *Wales*; and on that Day the Factious Preachers in all their Pulpits, took Occaſion to applaud the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England* and the *Covenanters*; and to infuſe as much Malignity into the People, againſt all thoſe who were not of their Faction, as Subtility and Malice, could invent: But thoſe who had been buſieſt in carrying on the Rebellion with the *Covenanters*, begun to deſpair of the

Promiſes of their *Engliſh* Confederates, and every one endeavour'd to excuſe themſelves as much as poſſibly they could, and reconcile themſelves with the King, which they did very eaſily.

The two Armies of the *Covenanters*, and that in *England*, were Diſbanded in *September* following; but the King was very much troubled about the Accounts He had of the Animoſities in the Houſes of Parliament in *England*, and uſed all poſſible means to Pacifie them, but all to no purpoſe. His Majeſty was ſtill Ignorant of the Traytors, who attended Him with no other deſign, then to repreſent and adviſe His Majeſty (according to their Daily Inſtructions from their Confederates) to every thing which might Contribute moſt to His own Deſtruction, and the Intereſt of His Enemies.

The Earl of *Montroſs* who was a Young Man, but very Populous, was at firſt very much Courted by the *Covenanters*, and Inticed to take the *Covenant*; but upon the King's coming to *Scotland* he Declined their Intereſt, and Declared for the King, and was privately Introduced by Mr. *William Murray* of the King's *Bed-Chamber*, to His Majeſty, and then made thoſe Solemn Vows of Loyalty, which he never after Broke (I may ſay) in Thought, Word or Deed; he Informed the King of many Particulars of the firſt Riſing of the Rebellion, and at the ſame time, told the King that the Marqueſs of *Hamilton* was too eaſily adviſed by the Earl of *Argyle* in many things, contrary to His Majeſty's Intereſt. *Argyle* having Notice of this Information, he made *Hamilton* believe that there were Deſigns to Aſſinate them both, upon which he went ſpeedily out of Town, according to the Earl of *Argyle's* Advice, and *Argyle* who knew the Buſineſs of the Committee from *England*, told them the ſame Story, adding, that the like Deſigns were to cut off all the Heads of the Parties both in *England* and in *Scotland*. And they gave ſuch Accounts to their Confederates in the Parliament of *England*, as gave them Opportunity to make Motion in both Houſes of Parliament in *England*, and ordered that the Earl of *Eſſex*, who was left General by the King, ſhould appoint ſuch a Number of Forces, as he thought Sufficient, to Guard both Houſes of Parliament while they Sate: All this was done to Amuſe the People, as if the Parliament were in Danger, when really they only wanted to Raiſe an Army, to Rebel againſt the King.

At this time all things were almoſt Pacifyed in *Scotland*, and the Marquiſs of *Hamilton* finding himſelf unjuſtly accuſed to the King, repair'd to the King at *Edinburgh*, and having Vindicated himſelf, was Created a Duke; as alſo the Earl of *Argyle* made Intereſt with the King, and after being received into Favour, was Created a Marqueſs; the

the King at that time was too easily perswaded to believe His Enemies, and was so much Directed by them, that every thing in Church and State was carried on, as seem'd most agreeable to them. The *Covenanters* Expell'd all Bishops, and Canonical Clergy, from being Members of the Assembly. The King foreseeing the troubles in *England*, Endeavoured to make the People of *Scotland* His Friends, by all possible means: The Lord *Lowden* he made Chancellor, and Created him an Earl, altho' he had been the greatest Manager of the late Insurrection of the *Covenanters*: And their General *Lesly*, He made Earl of *Levon*, and their Lieutenant-General *Livingston*, was made Earl of *Callander*; all the above Named Persons, gave the King all the Assurances and Promises of Fidelity and Loyalty: Yet they instead of being Grateful to His Majesty for such great Favours, made use of their Preferment, to make themselves more powerful Enemies.

The King Returned to *England* in *November*, and was Received with as great a Shadow of Loyalty and Joy, as ever had been seen upon any Occasion: The Affairs of *Ireland* at that time, occasioned very great Noise, and the King Proposed to go there in Person, not doubting but His Presence might have Pacified the Commotions of that Country: But as that seem'd Disadvantageous to His Enemies, they diswaded His Majesty from that purpose, and labour'd Daily to Alienate the Affections of His People from Him, and to make His Majesty Odious to them. The Animosities growing still greater; the King begun to suspect what soon came to pass, and removed from *London* to *Hampton-Court*, and from thence to *Windsor*; and from that the Queen went with the Princess *Mary* (Accompanied by the King) to *Dover*, and took Shipping, and went to *Holland*; the Princess being Married by Proxy to the Prince of *Orange*, and was then Solemnly desired by the States Ambassador, who Waited on the Queen and Princess to *Holland*, and the King returned to *Theobalds*, and sent for the Prince; and after some Days stay there, finding the Parliament still proceed in their Factiousness: His Majesty thought fit to remove to the City of *York*, where He continued for some time, having Daily Messages from the Parliament of *England*, who had then Declar'd Publickly what they had so long carried on Secretly: Seditious Pamphlets and Libels, were Daily Printed and Published and so War was Denounced by their Express Orders against His Majesty. The Parliament having Money and Ammunition, they soon got Men enough to take their Parts, and what deluded many Honest Men to Joyn them, was, that in all their Declarations, their pretence of Raising an Army, was to defend the King's

King's Perſon, Parliament, and the Liberty, Religion, and Laws of the Nation; alledging that the King by the Inſtigation of Evil Counſellors, had Raiſed an Army of Papiſts, by which He intended to Deſtroy the Parliament, and Introduce Popery. The Rebels appointed the Earl of *Eſſex* their General, and the firſt Step of the Rebellion was begun by taking Poſſeſſion of the Magazine at *Hull*, by Sir *John Hotham*, and the Command of the Fleet was taken by force from Sir *John Pennington*, by the Earl of *Warwick*. The King went from *York* by *Lincoln*, to *Beverly*, and deſired Poſſeſſion of *Hull*, but was refuſed by Sir *John Hotham*, who Declared his Commiſſion from the Parliament; upon which the King went to *Nottingham*, and about Six a Clock in the Afternoon the 25*th* of *Auguſt*, 1642. His Majeſty's Royal Standard was ſet Up, with little other Ceremony, then Beating of Drums, and Sounding of Trumpets; many Perſons obſerved ſome ill Preſages at that time eſpecially, what ſeem'd very Ominous: That the Standard was Blown Down by a Tempeſt of Wind; the ſame Night it was ſet Up, and could not be fixed for two Days after, until the Tempeſt was allayed. All the Forces the King had at that Place, was only the Train'd-Bands of the Shire, which the Active Sheriff, Sir *John Digby*, had drawn together, to Guard the King's Perſon. After the King's Proclamation was Iſſued, many of His Loyal Subjects repair'd Daily to His Majeſty: But as the King was unwilling to Declare War againſt His own Subjects, though they had entered into an Unnatural Rebellion againſt Him: His Majeſty ſent ſeveral Meſſages to both Houſes of Parliament to deſire Peace; but they received them with Unheard Inſolence and Contempt.

The King removed to *Darby*, and after a Day's ſtay there, He brought His ſmall Army to a Rendezvous at *Wellington*, within a Day's March of *Shrewsbury*: His Majeſty cauſed His Millitary Orders for the Diſcipline and Government of the Army, to be Read at the Head of every Regiment. And then (which ſhould not be forgotten) putting Himſelf in the Middle, where He might be beſt Heard: Like the Emperor *Trajan*, who when He made *Sura* Great Mareſchal of the Empire, gave Him a Sword; ſaying, *Receive this Sword from Me, and if I Command as I ought, Employ it in My Defence; if otherwiſe, draw it againſt Me, and take my Life from Me.* Theſe Words with the Declaration and Speeches His Majeſty made at that time, did very much Satisfie and Encourage, not only the ſmall Army, but alſo the Gentry and the Inhabitants of the ſeveral Places thereabouts, to whom the King's Enemies had repreſented His Majeſty's Deſigns, after a very ſtrange Manner.)

The

The King having thus formed an Army, the People of the Counties of *Darby*, *Stafford* and *Shropshire*, Joyned His Majesty; and He made the Earl of *Lindsey* His Lieutenant General, and Prince *Rupert*, (His Sister's Son) General of the Horse.

Upon the *9th* of *September*, the Earl of *Essex* set forth out of *London*, with the Parliament-Army call'd the Round Heads, (from a Custom the *Puritans* had of cutting their Hair short to their Ears.) And the King's party were call'd the *Caviliers*. The first Action of any Note, was at *Worcester* by Prince *Rupert*, and His Brother Prince *Maurice*, where they Routed a Body of the Rebels, and Kill'd most of their best Officers, and took many Prisoners: This Victory was of considerable Advantage to the King, as also it rendred the Name of Prince *Rupert* terrible to the Rebels: The next Battle was the *23d* of *October*; the Battle of *Edghill* was Fought where the King had the Victory, but lost the Earl of *Lindsey*, the Lord *Stewart*, Son to the Earl of *Lenox*, and Sir *Edward Varney* the Standard Bearer. The King afterwards went to *Brentford*, from thence to *Oxford*, where His Majesty was received with all the Demonstrations of Loyalty and Affection; especially by the University, to whom the Fidelity and Integrity of that Place was Owing.

All this time the *Covenanters* in *Scotland* were quiet, having given the King (when in *Scotland*) all possible Assurances of their Loyalty and and Good Behaviour for the Future. And their Old General *Lesly*, being then in *Ireland*, where he had Rooted out many of the Inhabitants of the Province of *Ulster*, and Planted it by the *Covenanters*, and *English* Protestants: This General, when the King had made him Earl of *Leven*, Swore Solemnly to His Majesty, not only never to bear Arms against Him, but also, that he should Serve His Majesty upon any Call, without asking the Cause; The Earls of *Argyle* and *Lowden*, having made the like Promises: Yet notwithstanding of all this, they were prevailed on, by their Correspondents in *England*, by the Bait of Religion, to Violate all their Oaths and Promises to the King, and renew their former Under-Hand Treachery, but did not think proper to Declare their Designs: The Duke of *Hamilton* who was Witness to most of their Proceedings, (but with no other Design, than to acquaint the King therewith, altho' a certain Great *English-Author*, has very Grossly Misrepresented his Actions in General, and that of His stay with the *Covenanters* in particular,) and when he found that their Designs were against the King's Interest, he went to His Majesty at *York*, and Declared all that had Past, and desired of the King to Impower him to hinder the *Covenanters*, to keep any Correspondence with the Rebels in

England, but the King was ſo very well Aſſured of their Promiſes, that He could not believe they would Joyn His Enemies upon any Account.

The General Aſſembly finding their Godly Work carried on with ſo much Zeal by the Rebels in *England*, they thought proper to aſſure them by their Private Agents, that they were ready to Joyn with them in the cauſe of the Lord: As they Term'd their Horrid Treaſon againſt the King. The Rebels in *England* made an Overture of all their deſigns to the *Covenanters*; wherein they Declar'd to them, that their main Intention was to pluck up by the Root and Extirpate Prelacy, the cauſe of all their Calamity; and becauſe that Government was Offenſive and Burthenſome to the Nation, and a great Impediment to the Reformation and Growth of Religion, they were therefore reſolved to Aboliſh it, and ſettle ſuch a Government as might be moſt agreeable to the *Word of God*, and moſt apt to procure and preſerve the Peace of the Church at Home, and happy Union with the Church of *Scotland*, and other Churches Abroad, and to Eſtabliſh the ſame by a Law; which (ſays they,) *We intend to form for that Purpoſe.* This Declaration of the Rebels in *England*, pleaſed the *Covenanters* ſo much, that they promiſed to Joyn their Hearts and Hands with them: Yet the King was ſtill very Confident of their Loyalty, altho' they were Playing their own Cards Under-Hand.

The Queen being in *Holland*, ſent all poſſible Aſſiſtance to the King of Arms and Ammunition, and ſeveral good Officers were ſent by the Prince of *Orange* to the King; and about the Month of *December*, Her Majeſty came over in one of the States Men of War, and Arrived ſafe in *Burlington Bay*; the Earl of *Warwick* ſent his Vice-Admiral *Batten*, with four Men of War to Intercept the Queen, and when he had Notice that the Queen was Landed, and Lodged in a Houſe on the *Key*, he brought the Ships as near as poſſible, and Fired above two hundred *Cannon*, Loaded with *Croſe Bar-Shot* at the Houſe where Her Majeſty lay, it being then Early in the Morning, She was forced out of *Bed*, (ſome of the *Shot* having made way through Her *Bed-Chamber*,) and fly out of the Town, and Shelter under a *Bank* in the open *Fields*; 'tis not to be doubted if they had taken the Queen at *Sea*, but that they would have deſtroyed Her Majeſty: Yet the Parliament approved of all this Barbarity, and what was moſt Surprizing, they Impeached the Queen of *High-Treaſon*, for Aſſiſting the King Her Husband with Arms and Ammunition againſt them. The Queen was Conveyed to the King, by one Sir *Hugh Cholmondly*, who had the Command of the Gariſon of *Scarborough* from the Parliament, but delivered it up to the Queen, and

and the Command thereof was given him again by the King, all this *Winter* and *Spring* there were daily Skirmiſhes, wherein the King's Army ſtill had the Victory. But the Rebels in *England* finding the *Covenanters* very ſlow in Joyning them, were afraid they favoured the King's Intereſt, whereupon they ſent Terms for a Treaty and Ceſſation of Arms to the King, to which His Majeſty ſhewed a ſingular Inclination, which Treaty laſted long, but ended without any Agreement; for the Parliament-terms were for entire Alterations in the Church, as alſo to Abridge the King's Priviledges, to which his Majeſty could not conſent. But the Rebels indeed did not propoſe any Agreement, but to have time to work up their Confederates. The *Covenanters* to Joyn with them in their inhumane Proceedings, which they had done by that time moſt Effectually.

For the *Covenanters* ſent to the King, as Commiſſioner from the Lords of the Secret-Council, the Earl of *Lowden*, and one *Alexander Henderſon* a Preacher, (a Man very Famous for his Activity, in ſowing Sedition) as Commiſſioner from the General-Aſſembly, with a Petition to the King, demanding his Concurrence to Extirpate Epiſcopacy, and to Eſtabliſh their Holy Form over the two Nations; the Petition which was moſt unreaſonable, was not ſo great a Teſtimony of their Rebellious Deſigns, as the Circumſtances that attended it, before it was delivered to the King at *Oxford*, it was ſent to *London*, and Printed and Diſperſed with all poſſible Induſtry, to let the Rebels in *England* ſee how much they were Engaged in the Deſtruction of the Church of *England*, and their Commiſſioner *Henderſon* told the King, that he had Letters, which were from three or four of the Heads of the firſt Rebellion in *Scotland*, directed to the moſt Active and Seditious Preachers about *London*; notwithſtanding of all which, the King uſed *Henderſon* very kindly, and returned ſuch Anſwers to their Petition, as might have ſatisfyed any reaſonable People, but nothing could ſatisfy them, unleſs the King would conſent to all their moſt unreaſonable demands.

The King's Army had Fought ſeveral Battles in *England* during this time, but the *Covenanters* had not gotten any aſſurance of the *Engliſh* Rebels to joyn them, but had their Bargain in Agitation, and was managed by the moſt Active Perſons, of both Nations, and at laſt they concluded their Helliſh Paction, by taking and Subſcribing their ſolemn League and Covenant, a Copy of which, I think proper to Inſert here, that Poſterity may judge, how far thoſe Rebels Acted even againſt what they Swore, and took the Sacred Name of God-Almighty

Almighty to Witneſs: And altho' they deſigned to Extirpate Monarchy as well as Epiſcopacy, yet they deluded the People, pretending Profound Loyalty and Reſpect to the King, as in the 3*d* Article of their Covenant, they promiſe to Preſerve and Defend the King's Majeſty, Perſon and Authority which clearly, proves their baſe Hypocriſie and Deceit. The Exact Copy of the Covenant is as follows.

A Solemn League and Covenant for Reformation, and Defence of Religion, the Honour and Happineſs of the King; and the Peace and Safety of the Three Kingdoms of England, Scotland, *and* Ireland.

WE Noblemen, Barons, Knights, Gentlemen, Citizens, Burgeſſes, Miniſters of the Goſpel, and Commons of all ſorts in the Kingdom of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, by the Providence of God, living under one King, and being of one Reform'd Religion, having before our Eyes the Glory of God, and the Advancement of the Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, the Honour and Happineſs of the King's Majeſty and his Poſterity, and the true Publick Liberty, Safety and Peace of the Kingdoms, wherein every ones private Condition is Included; and calling to mind the Treacherous and Bloody Plots, Conſpiracies, Attempts, and Practices of the Enemies of God, againſt the true Religion, and Profeſſors thereof in all Places, eſpecially in theſe Three Kingdoms, ever ſince the Reformation of Religion, and how much their Rage, Power and Preſumption are of late, and at this time Encreaſed and Exerciſed (whereof the Deplorable Eſtate of the Church and Kingdom of *Ireland*, the Diſtreſſed Eſtate of the Church and Kingdom of *England*, and the dangerous Eſtate of the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland*, are Preſent and Publick Teſtimonies.) We have now at laſt (after other means of Supplication, Remonſtrance, Proteſtation, and Sufferings) for the preſervation of our Selves, and our Religion, from utter Ruin and Deſtruction, according to the commendable practice of theſe Kingdoms in former times, and the Example of God's People in other Nations after mature deliberation, reſolv'd and determin'd to enter into a Mutual, and Solemn League and Covenant, wherein we all Subſcribe, and each one of us for himſelf, with our Hands lifted up to the moſt High God, do Swear.

1ſt. *That we ſhall Sincerely, Really and Conſtantly, through the Grace of God, endeavour in our ſeveral Places and Callings, the Preſervation of the Reform'd Religion in the Church of* Scotland, *in Doctrine, Worſhip, Diſcipline, and Government, againſt our common Enemies, the Reformation of Religion*

Religion in the Kingdoms of England *and* Ireland. *In Doctrine, Worſhip, Diſcipline and Government, according to the Word of God, and the Example of the beſt Reform'd Churches, and we ſhall endeavour to bring the Churches of God in the three Kingdoms, to the neareſt Conjunction and Uniformity in Religion, Confeſſion of Faith, Form of Church Government, Directory for Worſhip and Catechiſing; that we and our Poſterity after us, may as Brethren, live in Faith and Love, and the Lord may delight to dwell in the midſt of us.*

2d. *That we ſhall in like manner without reſpect of Perſons, endeavour the extirpation of Popery, Prelacy (that is of Church-Government, by Arch-Biſhops, Biſhops, their Chancellors and Commiſſaries, Deans and Chapters, Arch Deacons, and all other Eccleſiaſtical Officers, depending on that Hierarchy) Superſtition, Hereſy, Schiſm, Prophaneſs, and whatſoever ſhall be found to be contrary to ſound Doctrine, and the Power of Godlineſs, leſt we partake in other Mens Sins, and thereby be in danger to receive of their Plagues; and that the Lord may be one, and his Name one in the Three Kingdoms.*

3d. *We ſhall with the ſame Sincerity, Reality and Conſtancy, in our ſeveral Vocations, endeavour with our Eſtates and Lives, mutually to preſerve the Rights and Priviledges of the Parliaments, and the Liberties of the Kingdoms, and to Preſerve and Defend the King's Majeſty's Perſon and Authority, in the Preſervation and Defence of the true Religion and Liberties of the Kingdoms; that the World may bear witneſs, with our Conſciences, of our Loyalty, and that we have no thoughts or intention to diminiſh his Majeſty's juſt Power and Greatneſs.*

4th. *We ſhall alſo, with all Faithfulneſs, endeavour the Diſcovery of all ſuch as have been, or ſhall be Incendiaries, Malignants, or evil Inſtruments, by hindering the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King from his People, one of the Kingdoms from another, or making any Factions or Parties among the People contrary to this League and Covenant, or that they may be brought to Publick Tryal, and receive Condign Puniſhment, as the degree of their Offences ſhall require or deſerve, or the Supreme Judicatories of both Kingdoms reſpectively, or others having Power from them for that effect ſhall judge Convenient.*

5th. *And whereas the Happineſs of a Bleſſed Peace between theſe Kingdoms, denied in former times to our Progenitors, is by the good Providence of God granted unto us, and hath been lately Concluded, and Settled by both Parliaments. We ſhall each one of us, according to our Places and Intereſt, endeavour, that they may remain conjoyned in a firm Peace and Union to*

all Posterity, and that Justice may be done upon the wilful Opposers thereof, in manner expressed in the Preceeding Articles.

6th. *We shall also according to our Places and Callings in this common Cause of Religion, Liberty and Peace of the Kingdoms, assist and defend all those that enter into this League and Covenant, in the maintaining and pursuing thereof, and shall not suffer our selves directly or indirectly, by whatsoever Combination, Perswasion or Terror, to be divided, and withdrawn from this blessed Union and Conjunction, whether to make defection to the contrary Part, or to give our selves to a detestable indifference of Neutrality in this cause, which so much concerneth the Glory of God, the Good of the Kingdoms, and the Honour of the King; but shall all the Days of our Lives, Zealously and Constantly continue therein against all Opposition, and promote the same according to our Power, against all Letts and Impediments whatsoever, and what we are not able our selves to suppress, or overcome, we shall reveal and make known, that it may be timely prevented or remov'd; all which we shall do as in the sight of God.*

And because these Kingdoms are guilty of many Sins and Provocations against God, and his Son Jesus Christ, as is to, manifest by our present Distresses and Dangers, the Fruits whereof we profess and declare, before God and the World, our unfeigned desire to be humbled for our own Sins, and for the Sins of these Kingdoms, especially that we have not, as we ought, Valued the Inestimable Benefit of the Gospel, that we have not labour'd for the Purity, and Power thereof; and that we have not endeavoured to receive Christ in our Hearts, nor to walk worthy of Him in our Lives, which are the causes of other Sins and Transgressions, so much abounding amongst us, and our true and unfeigned Purpose, desire and endeavour for our selves, and all others under our Power and Charge, both in Publick and in Private, in all Duties we owe to God and Man, to amend our Lives, and each one to go before another, in the example of real Reformation, that the Lord may turn away his Wrath and heavy Indignation, and establish these Churches and Kingdoms in Truth and Peace: And this Covenant we make in the presence of Almighty God, the Searcher of all Hearts, with a true Intention to perform the same, as we shall Answer at that Great Day, when the Secrets of all Hearts shall be Disclosed; most humbly beseeching the Lord to strengthen us by his Holy Spirit, for this end, and to bless our Desires and Proceedings, with such Success, as may be a Deliverance and Safety to his People, and Encouragement to other Christian-Churches, groaning under, or in danger of the Yoke of Anti-Christian Tyranny, to joyn in the same, or like Association and Covenant, to the Glory of God, the Enlargement of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, and the Peace and Tranquility of Christian-Kingdoms and Common-Wealths. As

As ſoon as this Covenant was taken by the Rebels in *England*, the Heads of them gave Special Orders, that all the Miniſters of Pariſh-Churches, within *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and as far as their Power Extended ſhould, (on a Faſt-Day appointed by them for that purpoſe) Read and Explain the ſaid Covenant, to their ſeveral Congregations, and uſe all poſſible means to Encourage them to take it. The Rebels in *England*, to Encourage the *Covenanters*, not only took their Covenant, but alſo obliged themſelves to advance one Hundred Thouſand Pounds to them, before they ſhould ſtir from *Edinburgh*; they found great Difficulty to raiſe this Sume, but at laſt prevailed with the Giddy People to Contribute to advance it: Whereupon our *Covenanters* reſolved to raiſe an Army and enter *England*, to Joyn their Confederates, and called over their Old General *Leſly* from *Ireland*, who notwithſtanding of all his Solemn Oaths and Promiſes to the King, Accepted of the Commiſſion, to Act as General againſt his Majeſty; but before the *Covenanters* could get matters brought to paſs to their ſatisfaction, they contrary to the Laws of the Nation, without the King's Conſent, called a Parliament, but many of the King's Friends, among whom were the Earls of *Montroſs*, *Airly*, and many others declared againſt the Illegality of their meeting in Parliament, but they Proceeded and Iſſued their Proclamations, in the King's Name, for a General Rendezvous, of all the Men in the Nation, from Sixteen to Sixty Years of Age. The Duke of *Hamilton*, having taken Notice of all that paſt, but becauſe he had not Oppoſed their Proceedings, as he was deſired by ſome of the King's Friends, but liſtned to the Advice of his Brother the Earl of *Lanerick*, (who indeed was too much in the *Covenanters* Intereſt, and had too great Influence over the Duke his Brother) the Earl of *Montroſs*, who firſt deſerted the *Covenanters*, and went to the King to *Oxford*, again Accuſed the Duke of being too favourable to the King's Enemies; and when the Duke, with his Brother *Lanerick* came to *Oxford*, they were Confin'd to their Lodgings, but *Lanerick* (who had adviſed the Duke to any thing, which could be Conſtructed againſt the King's Intereſt) made his Eſcape, and left the Duke to bear all the blame, altho' Innocent, and by the King's Orders he was ſent Priſoner firſt to *Briſtol*, and then to *Pendinis*'s Caſtle in *Cornwell*.

The *Covenanters* being now Married with the Rebels in *England*, by the Solemn League and Covenant, they Publiſhed their Declarations in the Name of both Nations, and as they made uſe of the King's Authority to all their Rebellious Proceedings, they likewiſe took the Sacred

cred Name of God to Witneſs, all their Impieties, and made uſe of an outward Pretence of Reforming Religion to paliate their moſt Horrid and Irreligious Actions. Thus the Rebels in both Nations cheated the Ignorant People out of their Lives, by the Bait of Pretended Religion, for in their Declarations and Sermons, which as they Alledged, they ſpoke by the Inſpiration of the Spirit (for the *Covenanters* and *Engliſh* Rebels mutually affected one another's Dialect, as well as Pretended Religion) they Declared that now they ſaw the Light of the Goſpel ſhine clearly amongſt them, that their Confidence was not in their own Strength, but in the Lord of Hoſts, whoſe Cauſe they were maintaining, and that all the Proſpect they had before their Eyes, was the Exaltation of the Kingdom of Jeſus, and the Extirpation of Antichriſtian-Prelacy.

In *January* 1643, the *Covenanters* entered *England*, and were Joyned by a Body of Horſe and Foot of the *Engliſh* Rebels, Commanded by the Earl of *Mancheſter*. The King who was at *Oxford*, being Surprized at the News of their March, ſent the Marqueſs of *New-Caſtle* againſt them with a ſmall Army, but that Army being Defeated, as *Selby*, by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, were obliged to return, which gave the *Covenanters* leave to Advance.

The Earl of *Montroſs*, who was with the King at *Oxford*, procured the King's Commiſſion to Act as General, and was then Created Marqueſs; as alſo the Earl of *Antrim* in *Ireland*, who was then alſo with the King, was then Created Marqueſs, and Promiſed to raiſe Men in *Ireland*, and to ſend them over to *Scotland*, to Joyn *Montroſs*, as ſoon as he could Arrive in *Scotland*, the Marqueſs of *Montroſs* left *Oxford*, with his two Truſty Friends, the Lord *Ogilvie*, Son to the Earl of *Airly*, and Sir *William Rollo*, and having paſt the *Covenanters* Camp in Diſguiſe, went to *Annandale*, where he Truſted himſelf to a Gentleman of his Name, who Conveyed him ſafe to *Perth-Shire*, where he ſtayed ſome Days, and had Notice of the Landing of 1500 *Iriſh* ſent by the Marqueſs of *Antrim*, Commanded by one *Alexander Macdonald* (a *Highlander* by Birth, commonly called in *Ireland Culkittoch*) a Man very much Famed for his Great Loyalty to the King, as alſo for his Great Courage and good Conduct. *Montroſs* having notify'd his Commiſſion from the King to the *Macdonalds*, and the other *Clans*, they very ſpeedily raiſed a ſmall Army, the *Iriſh* no ſooner Joyned them, then they were obliged to Fight thrice their Number of the *Covenanters*, Commanded by the Lord *Elcho* and Sir *James Scot*, at *Tippermuir* near *Perth*, where the Marqueſs of *Montroſs*, with his few *Highlanders*, and the Brave *Iriſh*,

Totally

Totally Routed the *Covenanters*. There were about 2000 Slain, and as many taken Priſoners; this firſt Victory made him Maſter of the Town of *Perth*: He had not long ſtay'd there, when he had Notice of the Marqueſs of *Argyle's* Approach, with a Great Number of the *Covenanters*; whereupon he March'd towards *Aberdeen*, and at the Bridge of *Dee* he Fought and Defeated the *Covenanters* Army, Commanded by the Lord *Burleigh*.

After this Victory, he went about many of the *Northern-Parts*, and brought them under Subjection, notwithſtanding of all the Hardſhip he Endured, (it being then in the Cold Winter) he never gave over his Enterprize, but went over all the *Highlands*, and to *Argyle-ſhire*, where he took many of the Marqueſs's Friends Priſoners, until they Ranſomed themſelves with Sums of Money, which he Diſtributed among his Soldiers. He returned over *Lochaber*, and heard that the Marqueſs of *Argyle* was Coming againſt him, with a Great Army; he reſolved to Fight him, which he did, and Routed and Slew many of them near *Inverneſs*: The Marqueſs of *Argyle* having Fled himſelf, at the firſt Engagement, was hard Purſued by ſome of *Montroſs's* Soldiers, but Eſcaped, and ſent one Major *Hurry* with another Body of the *Covenanters* againſt *Montroſs*, but they were alſo entirely Routed at *Aldern*. The *Covenanters* being very much Weakned, could not for ſome time Raiſe an Army, but the Lord *Lindſey*, who was the next Ringleader of the *Covenanters* to *Argyle*, Raiſed ſome Forces, and being Joyn'd by one Colonel *Baily*, they were alſo Routed by *Montroſs* at *Alford*.

The next Victory *Montroſs* obtained was at *Kilſyth*, on the 15*th* of *Auguſt*, 1645. which was a Fatal Battle to the *Covenanters*, for they loſt Six Thouſand on the Spot, among which were many of their beſt Officers: The Marqueſs of *Argyle* made his Eſcape, and put to *Sea* in a ſmall Veſſel. In this Battle the Earl of *Airly*, with the *Ogilvy's* of of his Name Fought bravely, and Slew above thrice their Number of the *Covenanters*. This great Victory made many, who had Riſen in Arms with the *Covenanters* renounce them, and openly Avow their Allegiance to the King, and many who were Raiſing Forces, Disbanded them; and all the Nobility of the Nation, except the Marqueſs of *Argyle* ſubmitted to the Marqueſs of *Montroſs*, as the King's Vice-gerent in *Scotland*; he having the whole Kingdom thus under his Command, Releaſed all the Priſoners who had been taken and Confined by the *Covenanters*, in ſeveral Places of the Kingdom; whilſt the Marqueſs had Subdued the whole Kingdom: Yet ſome of thoſe who had ſubmitted to him only, did ſo, to have the better Opportunity to betray

him ; they ſent ſecret Intelligence to General *Leſly*, who was with the *Covenanters* then in *England*, Joyn'd to the Rebels of that Nation : He having Fought ſeveral Battles by that time, and had begun to get the better of the King's Army, which had ſeveral times Worſted the *Engliſh* Rebels. *Leſly* came very quietly with 6000 Horſe, and what gave him the better opportunity to Surprize *Montroſs*, was ? The King had ſent Notice to *Montroſs* to March *Southwards*, and that His Majeſty would Joyn him, with ſome of his *Engliſh* Army (who were in a Proſperous Condition, when the King ſent that Notice, but the Rebels having obtain'd ſeveral Victories, diſappointed His Majeſty's Hopes. And thoſe who had ſent ſecretly to *Leſly*, when they knew he was upon his March, deceived *Montroſs*, by perſwading him to believe, that *Leſly*'s Army was the King's Reinforcement, which he believed, until they were within a Day's March of him ; whereupon thoſe of the *Covenanters*, who had pretended to ſubmit and Joyn *Montroſs*, Deſerted him, and Joyned *Leſly*, who came upon *Montroſs* unawares at *Philliphaugh*, and over-powered his ſmall Army, but yet *Leſly*'s Victory was not ſo very Compleat, for *Montroſs* carried off the Royal-Standard, and all his Standards and Enſigns, and all thoſe who eſcaped at this Battle, he March'd to the *Highlands*, and began to Raiſe more Forces for the King's Service, which he did with good Succeſs, until he received the King's Orders to Disband his Army.

About this time *Cromwel* and *Fairfax*, having obtained ſeveral Victories over the King's Army in *England* ; His Majeſty's Friends were very much Diſcouraged, and ſeveral Treaties for Peace (Eſpecially at *Uxbridge*) having been ſlighted by the Rebels : The Queen having by the King's Advice retired to *France*, as alſo the Prince of *Wales*, and Duke of *York*, who was carried off in Woman's-Apparel, were both gone to *France* to the Queen, where they were Royally Entertained. The Rebels in *England*, and the *Covenanters*, having obtained ſeveral Victories over the King's Army, His Majeſty was reſolved to go into *Scotland*, to Joyn *Montroſs*, but was diverted from that by his Loſs at *Philliphaugh*. But *Montroſs*, as I ſaid before, begun to Recruit his Army, but the King finding no Poſſibility to bring the Rebels in *England* to any reaſonable Terms of Peace, and finding His Army Daily Worſted by *Cromwel* and *Fairfax*, having no hopes of an Army to keep the Field. His Majeſty firſt enter'd into a Treaty with the *Independants*, but to no purpoſe ; and afterwards with the *Covenanters* in that Treaty, *Monſieur Montrevil*, the *French* Reſident, was very much to Blame ; he having taken upon him to Treat with the *Covenanters*, in the King's Name : He Tranſ-

greſſed

greſſed both in his Commiſſion from the King, and alſo in his Anſwers from the *Covenanters*, to the King. He Condeſcended to ſeveral unreaſonable Demands of the *Covenanters*, without the King's Commiſſion, and alſo returned Anſwers to the King, which the *Covenanters* had not agreed to.

The King left *Oxford* very Early the 27*th* of *April*, 1646. and took with him only two Perſons, who were *John Aſhburnham*, and one *Hudſon* a Divine, and came privately to the *Covenanters* Camp, where they lay before *Newark*, and went ſtraight to *Leſly* their General, who ſeemed very much Surprized at the ſight of the King. He pretended to ſhew all due Reſpect to His Majeſty, but did not look upon Him, as if he had any Dependance on His Majeſty, nor did he ask the King's Advice, nor Orders in any thing concerning the Army: But at firſt ſent Notice to the Rebels in the pretended Parliament, of the King's being in His Army, and afterwards forbid *Montrevil* the *French* Reſident, to have any Conference with the King, as alſo *Aſhburnham* and *Hudſon*. *Leſly* began to conſider, that while the Marqueſs of *Montroſs* had an Army, they were in Danger; therefore when the King propoſed terms of Agreement to *Leſly*, his Anſwer was, That whilſt the Marqueſs of *Montroſs* was in Arms, they would not Treat with His Majeſty, and this Perjur'd Traytor *Leſly*, preſs'd the King, to ſend Orders to the Marqueſs to Disband, as the only means to be ſure of the Affection and Aſſiſtance of the Army where he then was. The King was at firſt very unwilling, but at laſt was prevail'd upon, and ſent Orders to the Marqueſs to Disband His Army, but *Montroſs* knowing the Deceit and Treachery of the *Covenanters*, returned an Anſwer to His Majeſty's Orders, ſignifying the Pernicious Conſequences of his ſo eaſy Compliance, with the Advice of his Enemies; but the King who was too eaſily Adviſed by the Traytor *Leſly*, ſent His ſecond Orders, not only that the Marqueſs of *Montroſs* ſhould Disband his Army, but alſo Commanded himſelf out of the Kingdom, which he Complied with, tho' with very great Reluctancy, as foreſeeing the King's Fate. The King alſo, at the deſire of the *Covenanters*, Surrendred the Garriſon of *Newark*, as alſo *Oxford*.

The *Engliſh* Rebels ſent Meſſengers to the *Scots*, to know why they detained the King of *England* in their Camp, and deſired them to deliver Him Up; but at firſt they denyed to Deliver His Majeſty Up to them, pretending (as they really ought to have done) that they did not Keep, nor Confine His Majeſty, but that as He was their Lawful and Native King, and that the Crown of *England* was no more then the

Legacy

Legacy of a Relation to the King's Father. That the People of *England* had no Right to desire His Majesty to leave His Native Subjects, to go to them, who were no more than Strangers to Him. That if His Majesty's Birth gave Him a Right to their Crown, He might Renounce it at His Pleasure, but the *English* Rebels, Replyed to them, that they were only call'd to Assist the Parliament of *England*, but not to Act by themselves? Adding, that if the King were then in *Scotland*, as He was in *England*, they would not Presume to keep Him from His Subjects there, as the *Scots* did in *England*. The *Scots* told them, that they did not design to detain His Majesty, but only desired to see a well-settled Peace between His Majesty, and the two Houses of Parliament of *England*. The *English* sent another Message, desiring the *Scots* to return Home, for the Parliament had no further Service for them; thanking them with all, for the Service they had done: The *Covenanters* replyed, that they came not to *England* without the Parliament's Call, and the Terms upon which they were Invited thither, were not fulfill'd by the Parliament; their Army wanting almost 500, 000*l.* of their Arrears; that upon Receipt of it, they would go Home. At last it was Agreed, that the *Covenanters* should have 200, 000*l.* in Hand, and the rest at a Day agreed on by them, and that they should draw their Army out of *England*. As for the King's Person, the *English* Promised with many Solemn Oaths, that He should be Received and Kept by them, with all Honour and Respect, Due to His Majesty, and that nothing should be Transacted in *England* without Advice and Consent of the *Scots*. Thus were they befool'd by Perfideous Rebels, which brought a great Reproach upon them, and their Posterity thought it to be False; that the *English* say, that the *Scots* sold the King: Yet 'tis a sad truth, that His Majesty then told them, that the *English* would stand no longer to their Agreement, then they thought it for their own Interest. This was the base Agreement, which gave Occasion to the Scandalous By-word; *False* Scot, *Sold thy King for a Groat*: Which Reflection, I think may be lay'd aside by the Posterity of the *English* Betrayers and Murders of the King, contrary to their Agreement and Promise. I am very far from justifying my Rebellious Country-Men the *Covenanters*, who certainly were Secret to all the Transactions of the Rebels in *England* till then; but I am Confident they never Designed, nor would Consent to the King's Murder, as is Clear from their Behaviour, after the time the King was Confin'd in the Isle of *Wight*. To return to the King, who was Received by the *English* from the *Covenanters*, and carried to *Holmby*, where they Deprived His Majesty of His

His Servants and Chaplains, and inſtead of them, appointed ſuch as they thought fit to Attend His Majeſty.

June the 3*d*, 1647. the Rebels ſent one *Joyce* (a common Fellow, and a Taylor by Trade formerly, but then a Cornet of Horſe) with 50 Horſe to *Holmby*, where the King was, and entering His *Bed-Chamber* before Break of Day, with their Piſtols in their Hands, forced the King out of *Bed*, and without any Reſpect to His Majeſty's Perſon, Carried Him to *New-Market*; where He found Himſelf in the midſt of the Army: The Army permitted the King's Chaplains and Servants to attend Him, and they pretended Great Reſpect to His Majeſty, which was only with View of Leſſening the Parliament's Intereſt, and Encreaſing their own. The King being Carried from Place to Place, according to the Motion of the Army, for ſome time was ſent to *Hampton-Court*, where His Majeſty had leave to ſee His Children, the Duke of *Glouceſtor*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*.

The *Covenanters* ſent their Commiſſioners to the *Engliſh* Rebels, to know why the King was Confined in their Army, but having got very harſh Anſwers, they went to the King, and took opportunity to apply to the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, and the Lord *Capell*, to beg leave of the King, to Repreſent their Deſigns to His Majeſty; they with very great Confidence offered to Vindicate themſelves, for their giving Up His Majeſty, and offer'd to Engage themſelves, to defend His Royal Authority, altho' they hitherto had Joyn'd their Power to deſtroy it, but no doubt they repented of their Baſeneſs and Folly, but 'twas too late. The King foreſeeing what was like to come to paſs, by the Behaviour of the Inſolent Officers of the Army. He made His Eſcape from *Hampton-Court* the 11*th* of *November*, 1647. Having left two Letters, Written with His own Hand, one to the Parliament, and another to the General; wherein His Majeſty Declar'd, that He was Apprehenſive, that ſome Deſperate Perſons had a deſign to Aſſaſſinate Him, and that He was removed to conceal Himſelf, until the Parliament had Agreed upon ſuch Propoſitions, as ſhould be fit for Him to Conſent to: That He would then willingly Appear, and Conſent to any Thing that could Contribute to the Peace of the Nation, and Happineſs of the People. The King Attended by Sir *John Berkely*, Mr. *Aſhburnham*, and one *Leg*, went to *Titch-Field*, to the Counteſs *Dowager* of *North-Hampton*, who received His Majeſty with all Marks of Fidelity and Sincerity: But having ſent *Aſhburnham* to provide a Ship, His Majeſty was by the ſaid *Aſhburnham's* Treachery Betrayed, and Delivered Up to *Hammond*, Governor of the Iſle of *Wight*, who Carried the King from *Titch-Field* to *Carisbrook* Caſtle in the Iſle of *Wight*.

Here the King was Betrayed by His Servant, who had Promiſed and Sworn Fidelity to His Majeſty; yet certain *Engliſh Authors* muſt offer to Excuſe *Aſhburnham*, and give his Treachery the milder Term of bad Conduct; which indeed Treachery very well may be Termed, if they would compare Eternity with Time.

If the *Scots-Covenanters* Betrayed and Sold the King, they were not ſo much to Blame; for their being in Arms againſt the King, Declared them His Avowed Enemies: His Majeſty ought not to have Truſted them ſo far, either with His Perſon, or to have been Adviſed ſo far to His Deſtruction, to compel his Faithful General the Marqueſs of *Montroſs* and his Loyal Army, who were willing to loſe their Lives and Fortunes for His Majeſty, to lay down their Arms and Disband; for if they had not been Disbanded, the *Engliſh* Rebels durſt not have Ventured to Try, nor Murder the King. But I ask my Impartial Reader, who Adviſed the King to go into the *Covenanters*, was there any falſe *Scots-Man* with His Majeſty, or was it the falſe *Scots*, who Promiſed to thoſe *Covenanters*, the King ſhould be Safe and Royally Entertain'd, or was it the falſe *Scots*, who after the King had Eſcaped from thoſe Inhumane Rebels, among whom His Majeſty fear'd being Aſſaſſinated, who inſtead of providing a Ship for His Majeſty, or Place of Safety, deliver'd Him Up to a Secure Priſon, from which He could not Eſcape; and yet behold the Odium of all the vile Treachery of the *Engliſh*, muſt be thrown on the *Scots*. But let us proceed, and with all due regard to the Memory of this moſt Pious Monarch, Proſecute the Proceedings of the Inhumane *Engliſh* Rebels, who firſt Plotted and Contrived the Rebellion, and after drawing in a Number of the Giddieſt Biggots of the *Scots* by the Bait of Religion, they made Tools of them, to Accompliſh their Baſe and Barbarous Deſigns.

The King was brought to *Carisbrook-Caſtle* by Colonel *Hammond*, who immediately ſent Notice to the Army (who then Commanded the Parliament) that he had the King Priſoner: *Cromwel* and *Irton*, as ſoon as they had News of the King's being Secured, had a Meeting at *Windſor*, where they Conſulted the King's Deſtruction, and forthwith ſent Commiſſioners to His Majeſty, to Propoſe ſuch Terms, as they well knew He would not Conſent to, and after Receiving His Majeſty's Anſwer, which they Termed Unſatisfactory; they ordered that none ſhould any more Addreſs the King, and ſo Proceeded to Settle the Government according to their Pleaſure.

The *Covenanters* ſeeing the bad Conſequences of their Baſeneſs, in giving up the King to the *Engliſh*, they Proteſted againſt their Proceedings,

ceedings, declaring they Violated their Oaths and Solemn Promiſes, according to the Articles of their Covenant, but finding their proteſtation ſlighted by the *Engliſh* Rebels, they found means to Treat Privately with the King in the Iſle of *Wight*, and gave Him New Aſſurances of their Readineſs, to Engage for the Safety of His Majeſty's Perſon and Authority; and at the ſame time, Imputing all they had done againſt Him, to the Malice and Power of the Marqueſs of *Argyle*; they Propoſed to Raiſe an Army, and that the Marqueſs of *Ormond* might make the like Preparations in *Ireland*, that they might be ready at the ſame time to Riſe, and they deſired the Prince of *Wales* might come over and Head their Army, but the King was not willing the Prince ſhould come into the Kingdom.

The Duke of *Hamilton* who was ſent to *Pendinis-Caſtle*, Priſoner, and was Releaſed by the Rebels, had Retired to his Palace of *Hamilton* (ſome Days before the King was delivered Up by the *Covenanters*) where he lived without meddling with any Party; yet did not fail to take every opportunity, to Teſtify his ſtedfaſt Loyalty to the King: The King being then Convinced, that the Duke had unjuſtly Suffered under His Diſpleaſure; and the *Covenanters* mention'd the Duke to the King, as a fit Perſon to Head their Army; The Earl of *Lanerick* the Duke's Brother, and the Earl of *Lauderdale* being then with the King in the Iſle of *Wight*, as Commiſſioners from the *Scots*, His Majeſty ſeem'd Pleaſed with their Propoſitions, and Conſented to many things propoſed by them for the Peace of His People. This Treaty being Concluded the *26th* of *December*, they Promiſed in the Name of their Party, to Hazard their Lives and Fortunes, for the Safety and Security of His Majeſty's Perſon and Authority.

The Rebels in both Nations, being Diſtinguiſhed by the Names of *Presbyterians* and *Independants*; by the Former, was known the Covenanted *Scots* and *Engliſh*, depending on the Houſes of Parliament; the Latter, the Army Commanded by *Cromwel* and *Irton*, whoſe Power prevail'd againſt the Former. The Repenting *Covenanters* now Repreſented to the Parliament in *Scotland*, how the *Engliſh* Rebels had Violated the Laws of the Nations, by their Perfideous Breach and Contempt of the Solemn League and Covenant, and Declar'd how far they were Bound and obliged to Engage their Lives and Fortunes, to Preſerve the King's Perſon and their own Liberty, which the People of *England* ſeem'd to Deſtroy, and deſired the Parliament, might with all Poſſible Expedition, Raiſe an Army to Enter *England*, Aſſuring them, that all the People of that Nation would Joyn them, except thoſe who were

Joyned

Joyned with the Army. These Representations being very well received, was Seconded by the Principal Persons of the Nation, except the Marquess of *Argyle* and his Party, who kept still a Private Correspondence with *Cromwel* and *Irton*; but finding he could not openly oppose them, he studied to Contrive their Destruction by Secret Treachery, and seem'd very forward to Raise the Army. The Duke of *Hamilton* was made General, and *Lesly*, Earl of *Leven*, their old General, was made Major-General, and they Invited to their Assistance from *England*, Sir *Marmeduke Langdale*, and Sir *Philip Musgrave*, two Gentlemen of Great Estates and Interest in the *North* of *England*; and when those Gentlemen had been some time in *Edinburgh*, *Argyle* being Seconded by the Earls of *Lauderdale* and *Lowden*, began to make a Party against the Duke of *Hamilton*, and stopped his March with the Army, until they would send *Lauderdale* to *France* to the Prince, which they did: But the Duke gave orders to Sir *Marmeduke Langdale*, and Sir *Philip Musgrave*, to March to the Borders, and to Surprize *Carliste* and *Berwick*, which they both did with very Great Courage and Conduct: The Duke after that, ordered Sir *George Monro* of *Fowlis*, to be ready with the Forces, which he had Raised in the *North* of *Scotland*, and the Forces which had come over from *Ireland*. The Duke met with many Interruptions from the Marquess of *Argyle* and his Party, but hearing, that many People in *Kent*, and several Places in *England*, were in Arms to Serve the King, and that the Lord *Byron* who was Landed from *France* in *North-Wales*, had gotten Possession of *Anglisy*, by the help of one Colonel *Robinson*; They were afraid the King would be Restored without their help, therefore they Consented, that the Duke of *Hamilton* should March with his Army. About the middle of *July*, the Duke, with his Army entered *England*, and was Joyned by Sir *Marmeduke Langdale*, and Sir *Philip Musgrave* near *Carliste*, and by Sir *George Monro*, whom they left with his Forces at *Kendal*, and went from thence to *Preston* in *Lancashire*, where *Cromwel* Attacked this Army, and Routed them, and some Days after, the Duke, with Sir *Marmeduke Langdale*, were taken Prisoners at *Uxeter*, the rest of the Officers made their Escape, with most of the Soldiers: This great Loss, disappointed all the King's Friends: After this *Cromwel* went into *Scotland*, and was received by the Marquess of *Argyle* and his Party, with the Greatest Solemnity Imaginable, and Conducted to *Edinburgh*; whereupon the Earl of *Lanerick*, with all those of the Duke *Hamilton*'s Party Retired, and *Argyle* call'd a Parliament, and therein Condemned the Duke of *Hamilton*'s Engagement, and ordered *Monro*

to

to Disband the Forces which he Commanded in *England*, they not being come up to the Engagement at *Preſton*, retired to *Scotland*. *Cromwel* returned to *London*, and *Argyle* (with the Aſſiſtance of the Earl of *Lothian*, one of the King's greateſt Enemies, (now ruled all things in *Scotland* as he pleaſed, having none to contend with, he Model'd all Affairs, as he thought might be moſt Grateful to his New Superior, *Cromwel*.

The King being ſtill in *Carisbrook-Caſtle*, ſeveral Attempts were made by His Friends, particularly by the Earl of *Holland*, and Lord *Capell*, who were both Routed and taken Priſoners.

The Army now having the whole Power, removed the King from *Carisbrook-Caſtle* to *Hurſt-Caſtle*, and after ſeveral unreaſonable Terms had been Propoſed to the King, they renewed the Vote, of no Addreſſes to the King; whereupon the Queen ſent a Meſſenger, as alſo the Prince, to the Rebels, but they took no Notice of either, but Proceeded and and Prepared a Charge againſt the King, which they called *an Impeachment of High-Treaſon againſt* Charles Stewart, *King of* England, which was Rejected by the Lords, but thoſe of the Commons who had Joyned the Army, with the Aſſiſtance of *Cromwel*, Locked up the Door of the Houſe of Lords, and gave them no further Leave to Sitt: The Lords being thus Excluded, the Independants erected their High-Court of Juſtice, and ſent one *Harriſon* with a ſtrong Party of Horſe, and carried the King from *Hurſt-Caſtle* to *Windſor Caſtle*. This *Harriſon* was the Son of a *Butcher* in *Nantwich* in *Cheſhire*, who was made a Colonel by *Cromwel*.

Cromwel and *Irton*, who directed all things, Erected their pretend Court of Juſtice at *Weſtminſter-Hall*, which was made up of the Vileſt of the People, ſuch as they knew fitteſt to countenance ſo Horrid, and Execrable a Deed, as they intended, and made one *Bradſhaw*, an Obſcure Fellow, their Preſident, a Man fit for that Office, he being Mean, Inſolent and Ambitious.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners Proteſted againſt the Illegality of their Proceedings, and as the Parliament of *Scotland* had Declared againſt this Horrid Injuſtice, the Lords in *England*, Joyn'd with the Commiſſioners, both Publickly and Privately, to Diſſwade them from Proceeding in ſuch a manner, contrary to the known Laws of both Nations; but all was in Vain, for the Contrivers of the Horrid Action, had Aſſurance of their ſeveral Rewards.

January the 20*th*, His Majeſty was brought to *Weſtminſter-Hall*, where he Appear'd with a Countenance full of Courage and Majeſty, and took the Seat prepared for Him. Here was the King brought as a common Criminal, before the Vileſt Sett of Villains, that ever was Conveen'd in

one Place. The King Sate down, and looked upon His Pretended Judges, who ſhewed no Reſpect to His Majeſty, but Sate ſtill Cover'd, fixing their Eyes upon His Majeſty, and cauſed the Charge againſt Him to be Read, with all thoſe Reproachful Terms of Tyrant, Traytor and Murder, and Impleaded in the Name of all the People of *England*. But General *Fairfaxe's* Lady, Cryed Aloud, from a Gallery in the Court, *That not half the People of* England *would be Guilty of ſuch a Baſe Crime, but what they did, was by the means of that Rebellious Traytor*, Oliver Cromwel. Some of the Traytors deſired the Soldiers to Fire at the Lady, but ſhe withdrew. The King having denyed the Authority of the Court, His Majeſty was returned to St. *James's*, and the 22*d*, His Majeſty was again brought before thoſe Miſcreants, who Treated Him with unheard Impudence and Inſolence, as alſo the 23*d*; and 27*th*, thoſe Vile Reprobates Sentenced His Majeſty to be put to Death, by Severing His Head from His Body: After the unjuſt Sentence was Pronounced, the King offered to Speak, but the Inſolent Villain *Bradſhaw*, would not ſuffer Him, but like as the Blind *Jews*, Cryed out againſt our Saviour *Jeſus Chriſt*, *Crucify Him, Crucify Him*; they Cryed out againſt the Pious King for Juſtice, and in the like manner, as His Bleſſed Saviour was Treated by the *Jews*, the King was by the Baſe Crew, who Reviled His Majeſty with many Irreverent Taunts, and ſome Spit in His Majeſty's Face as he was paſſing along, which He Wiped off with His Handkerchief, and ſaid, *My Saviour Suffer'd more than this for Me*, and ſaid, *He Pitied them, for they would do the ſame to thoſe who Commanded them for a ſmall Reward.*

January the 28*th*, the King was Guarded from St. *James's* to *White-Hall*, where Doctor *Juxton*, Preached a Sermon before His Majeſty, and on the 29*th*, the Lady *Elizabeth*, and the Duke of *Glouceſter*, were Permitted to take their laſt Farewel of His Majeſty; and on *Tueſday* the 30*th* of *January*, 1648, about one of the Clock in the Afternoon, one Colonel *Hacker*, with other Officers, and a Regiment of Foot, brought His Majeſty through the Banquetting-Houſe of *White-Hall*, and through a Window upon the Scaffold, which was Hung with Black; where He was Received by one Colonel *Thomliſon*. His Majeſty made a moſt Heroick and Pious Speech, and after ſome ſhort Diſcourſe with Doctor *Juxton*, who Aſſiſted Him, He prepared Himſelf for the Fatal Stroak, with moſt Heroick Patience, Conſtancy and Fervent Devotion; His Majeſty Submitted His Head to the Block, which after the Sign given, was at one Blow, Cut off by the Executioner; whoſe Face was Masked. It was Affirmed, that no Executioner would undertake the Horrid Murder, but fled the City; and that it was one *Hulet*, one of thoſe Ruffians,

ſians, who Aſſiſted at the Tryal, that for a great Reward, undertook and Executed the Horrid Fact. The King's Blood was gather'd up by ſeveral Perſons for different Ends: By ſome, as the Trophies of their Execrable Villany, by others, as Relicks of a Martyr. His Sacred Corps was Embalmed and put in a Lead Coffin, Cover'd with Velvet, and was Conveyed to *Windſor*, where it lay in State. His Majeſty's Servants, Attended it in Mourning, and on the *9th* Day of *February*, 1648. was by the Duke of *Lenox*, Marqueſs of *Hartford*, Earls of *South-Hampton* and *Lindſey*, and the Biſhop of *London*, Interr'd in St. *George's Chappel* in *Windſor*. The Impious Miſcreants denyed the uſe of the *Engliſh* Service at the Interment; but the Reverend Biſhop, with the before Named Loyal Peers, and all others Preſent, let fall many Tears, Accompanied with ſad Sighs and Groans, Lamenting the Unfortunate and Barbarous Fate of their Royal Maſter.

Thus fell *Charles* the Firſt, King of *Scotland*, *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, &c. The Martyr of the People; a Prince certainly Endowed with as much Piety, Magnanimity and Patience, as any that ever Ruled either of the Kingdoms; who by the Confeſſion of His Enemies, was Endow'd with the Higheſt Virtues that might Dignify a Man, a Chriſtian, or a King. Let this moſt Barbarous, Bloody, and Inhumane Murther, with the like Murther of His Royal Grand-Mother, *Mary*, Queen of *Scotland* (the only Precedent of this) be Commemorated with Prayers to the Almighty God, that the Puniſhment due to thoſe Impious Miſcreants, and their Poſterity, may not fall upon the Poſterity of thoſe who were Innocent of thoſe Execrable Crimes.

Altho' this Pious Prince was Deſtroyed by thoſe Cruel Murderers, (to the Everlaſting Shame and Reproach of them and their Nation) yet 'twas not in their Power to Deſtroy His Memory, which muſt ever be Dear to all Good Men.

CHARLES the II, the 110*th* King of *SCOTLAND*.

Charles the Second, was with the Queen in *France*, and as ſoon as the King's Murder was made known in *Scotland*, the Parliament Met, and by Unanimous Conſent, He was Publickly Proclaim'd, *Charles* the Second, by the Grace of God, King of *Scotland*, *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, &c. And immediately after they ſent over Commiſſioners to Treat with His Majeſty, who was then in the *Iſle* of *Jerſey*, and afterwards they removed the Treaty to *Breda*.

In

In the Year, 1649. The Loyal Duke of *Hamilton*, was Tryed, Sentenced and Beheaded, by the Rebels at *London*; as alſo at the ſame time, the Earl of *Holland*, and Lord *Capell*, were Beheaded for their Love and Loyalty, to their Lawful King.

In the Year, 1650. The Valiant Marqueſs of *Montroſs*, Arrived from *Germany* in the *North* of *Scotland*, with ſeveral Officers and Servants, having Raiſed a ſmall Body of Men, in the Shires of *Caithneſs*, *Strathnaver* and *Sutherland*, he Marched Southwards, but was Defeated by Colonel *Straughan*, and taken Priſoner in the Laird of *Aſſin's* Houſe, in the Shire of *Roſs*, where he had been ſome Days in Diſguiſe; 'tis ſaid that *Aſſin* Betrayed him, but the Truth of that Report is uncertain. His Standard was Found, whereon was Pourtrayed, King *Charles* the Firſt, Beheaded, and Bleeding, with this Motto, *Judge and Revenge my Cauſe, O Lord.* The Marqueſs was by *Straughan* deliver'd to General *Leſly*, who carried him to *Edinburgh*, where, by *Argyle's* Orders, he was received at the *Water-Gate*, by the common Hangman, who took off his Hat, and made him go into a Cart, where there was a Chair ſet for him, to be the more Conſpicuous to the Eyes of the Mob. But the Heroick Marqueſs, with a Countenance full of Courage and Cheerfulneſs, obeyed their Orders. He was carried to the *Tolbooth*, where he was, by the Treacherous Marqueſs of *Argyle's* Party, Sentenced to be Hanged on a Gibbet 30 Foot High, and then taken down and Beheaded, and his Body Divided in 4 Quarters, his Head to be fixed on the *Tolbooth*, and his four Limbs to be ſent and put up in the Cities of *Aberdeen*, *Perth*, *Stirling* and *Glaſsgow*. When the Sentence was Read to him, he Expreſſed how much he was obliged to them, for the Honour they had Conferred on him; for ſaid he, *I account it a Greater Honour, to have my Head ſtand on the Priſon-Gate, for my Loyalty to my King, then to have my Picture placed in his Bed-Chamber. And I wiſh, inſtead of having my four Limbs put up in four Cities, I had Limbs and Parts enough of my Body, to ſend to every City in* Chriſtendom, *to Teſtify my Loyalty, to my Lawful King, and Love, to my Native-Country.*

May the 31. 1650. He was brought to the Place of Execution, at the Market-Croſs of *Edinburgh*, where there was a Scaffold, and a Gibbet 30 Foot High. He there made a very Pious and Heroick Speech, telling the People, *That God doth often Suffer a Juſt Man to Periſh in his Righteouſneſs, and a Wicked Man to Proſper in his Wickedneſs.* With ſeveral Reflections on the Martyrdom of the Late King, his Royal Maſter, ſaying, That his Majeſty Lived a Saint, and Died a Martyr, and Prayed to God, he might End as he had done. After Praying for the

the King and his Native-Country, and even his Murders: He prepared himſelf for to mount the Ladder, but the Hangman brought the Declaration of his Charge, which was Tyed by a Cord to his Neck, having Ty'd it on, he ſaid, *He thought not himſelf ſo much Honoured, by Tying on the Garter, as by that Cord and Paper. And deſired, that if they had any more Diſhonour, to put it upon him, he was ready to Accept it.* And then with a Cheerful Countenance mounted the Ladder, and deſired the Executioner to turn him off, when he ſpread abroad his Hands. Having continued ſome time Praying on the Ladder, he gave the Signal, and the Executioner performed his Office; at which time his greateſt Enemies, were ſeen to ſhed Tears. This Brave Man was thus Deſtroyed by the Treacherous Marqueſs of *Argyle*, and his Party.

When this Noble Lord, firſt heard of the Murder of his Royal Maſter, King *Charles* the Firſt, he Wrote the following *Epigram.*

Great, Good and Juſt! could I but Rate
My Griefs, and thy too rigid Fate;
I'd weep the World to ſuch a Strain,
As it ſhould, Deluge once again:
But ſince thy loud-tongu'd Blood demands Supplies,
More from Briareus's *Hands, than* Argus's *Eyes:*
I'll Sing thy Obſequies in Trumpet Sounds,
And write thy Epitaph in Blood and Wounds.

When the Death of this faithful Peer, was made known to the King at the *Hague*, His Majeſty was very much Afflicted, but the *Scots* Commiſſioners, perſwaded his Majeſty to haſten over to *Scotland*, as the only way to repair that Loſs, which His Majeſty did, accordingly He Embargued at the *Hague*, and Landed in the River *Spey*, in the Shire of *Murray*, in the *North* of *Scotland*, and was received by all the People with great Cheerfulneſs; and they with all poſſible Expedition, Raiſed an Army. *Oliver Cromwel* being called over from *Ireland*, where he was ſent as Governor, and had Deſtroyed many of the Ancient-Natives of that Nation, and given their Inheritance, to his Inhumane Soldiers, (whoſe Poſterity poſſeſs many fair Eſtates there this Day.) He entered *Scotland* the 22*d* of *Auguſt*, and the King's Army advanced againſt him, but were Defeated at *Dunbar*, which ſcattered all that Army, and the King retired beyond *Perth*, and *Cromwel* came unto *Edinburgh*, and layed Siege to the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, but it held out till the 24*th* of *December.*

January the firſt, 1651. His Majeſty was Crowned at *Scoon*, with as great Solemnity, as the State of the Affairs could allow. The Ceremony being over, His Majeſty removed to *Stirling*, and in a ſhort time he had a good Army, but a Party of that Army being Routed at *Innerkeithing*, the King applyed to his Friends to go with him to *England*, to venture all the Three Kingdoms in a fair Battle, to which the Nobility very Cheerfully Conſented, and with an Army of 16000 Men, His Majeſty March'd through the *South-Weſt* Parts of the Country, entered *England*, and Marched by *Carliſle* through *Lancaſhire*. A Body of the *Engliſh* Rebels were at *Warrington*, and were about to cut down a Bridge to hinder the *Scots* Army to paſs, but they coming ſuddenly upon the Rebels, routed them, and forced their way over the River. Hence His Majeſty marched to *Worceſter*. *Cromwel* hearing of the King's Motions, ſent *Lambert*, with a ſelect Party of Horſe after him, and the Rebels Raiſed numerous Forces over all the Counties of *England*, all which Marched to *Worceſter* againſt the King. In the mean time, *Lambert* having gain'd a moſt advantageous Paſs at *Hopton*, by a Deſperate Attempt, having cauſed ſome of his Troopers to Swim the River on Horſe-Back, carrying their Arms in their Hands to ſave them from the Water; *Cromwel* coming up, by this means paſt over the River by a Bridge which *Lambert* had made, and Joyned all their Army together, and Attacked the City upon all Parts, where upon his Majeſty Marched out of the City with Horſe and Foot againſt them, and begun a moſt deſperate Battle, His Majeſty's Horſe was twice Shot under Him, yet He was nothing diſmayed, finding all the *Scots*, as alſo the *Engliſh* Loyaliſts, were reſolved rather to Die in the Bed of Honour, then to have their King and Country Trod upon by the Baſe Uſurper, they Fought Valiantly, but the Rebels advanced with freſh Supplies, wherewith they over-power'd the King's Forces, that they were at laſt forced to give Ground, and after twice Rallying, to Retreat to the City. His Majeſty ſeeing that all was Loſt, retired to the City by the ſame Gate he went out at. The Duke of *Hamilton*, Earls of *Lauderdale*, *Rotheſs*, *Carnwath* and *Kelly*, the Lord *Sinclair*, Sir *Charles Cunningham*, Major-General *Montgomery*, Sir *John Dowglaſs*, and Sir *Alexander Forbeſs*, being taken Priſoners (the Duke of *Hamilton* being Wounded died ſoon after) the King was very much afflicted for the Loſs of ſuch brave Men, eſpecially the Duke, who his Majeſty had ſeen, behave with Incomparable Valour in the Battle.

The King had Notice that all the Country about, was in Arms againſt Him, he was reſolved to Retire, and with ſome few Attendants, he

he Marched out of the Town at Midnight, and fearing their Number might diſcover them, ordered every one to ſhift for himſelf, and His Majeſty, with one Colonel *Carleſs*, came to a Place called *Boſcoble*, where he Diſ-robed himſelf, and for want of Scizars, had his Hair cut off with a Knife, and went to a Wood, where he Lodged in the Famous Royal *Oak*; where Colonel *Carleſs* brought him ſuch Proviſion as the place could Afford, which was no better then ſome Milk and Coarſe Bread: All this time the Soldiers were Hunting about for His Majeſty, and often paſt through the ſame Wood where his Majeſty was. There was alſo a Reward of a Thouſand Pounds promiſed to any who would take him Dead or a Live. This Colonel *Carleſs* being a Roman-Catholick, knew all the People of every Rank, in that part of the Country (which was in the Border of *Staffordſhire*) the moſt of them being of his own Profeſſion, he brought the King to the Houſe of one *Pendrel*, a Faithful Perſon, known to *Carleſs*, where the King reſted in the Night, and went to the *Oak-Tree* in the Day. When His Majeſty was in the *Tree* with *Carleſs*, they ſaw ſeveral of the Searching-Soldiers paſs about them, and heard them talk, how they would uſe the King, if they could Apprehend him. After ſome Days being ſpent in this Condition, *Carleſs* went to another little Houſe, which he thought more convenient for the King, and ſent a Guide for the King, who Adviſed his Majeſty to change his Cloaths with *Pendrell*, which he did, but would willingly have kept his own Shirt; but conſidering that nothing could ſooner diſcover one then Fine Linnen with bad Cloaths, He was content to put on a Canvaſe-Shirt, which his poor Land-Lord had worn ſome Days, inſtead of Fine Linnen: His Majeſty that Night, Travell'd Twelve Miles, with moſt Exceſſive Pain, he having got Old Shooes, he was forced to take them off, and walk in his bad Stockings, which were ſoon Torn, and his Feet Wounded, going over Thorny-Hedges, to ſhun the High-Roads. At laſt His Majeſty came to His Lodging, where there was a Barn and Straw-Bed, provided, with ſome Butter and Cheeſe, wherewith he thought himſelf well Feaſted; the next Day, Colonel *Carleſs* ſent one Mr. *Hudleſton*, a Roman-Catholick-Clergyman, a very Diſcreet Man, who very much comforted His Majeſty, and let him know where the Lord *Wilmot* was Conceal'd, whom he brought to the King; the Lord *Wilmot* and *Hudleſton*, brought His Majeſty to the Houſe of one Mr. *Lane*, a very Faithful and Loyal Gentleman. Here the King, inſtead of his former hard Fare, had every thing that was uſeful: His Majeſty there Saw, and Read the Rebels Printed Proclamations, offering a Thouſand Pounds

for

for the Perſon of *Charles Stewart*, and the Penalty of High-Treaſon, declared againſt thoſe who preſumed to Harbour or Conceal Him, by which he had reaſon to Eſteem thoſe who were Faithful to him, He thought upon all poſſible means to Tranſport Himſelf, and they concluded, that Mrs. *Lane* ſhould pretend to Viſit one Mr. *Norton* a Couſin of her's, who Lived within Five Miles of *Briſtol*, and that the King ſhould Ride before her as her Servant, and to that purpoſe they fitted His Majeſty with Livery-Cloaths and Boots; and by Eaſie Journies they came to Mr. *Norton's*, where Mrs. *Lane* was made very welcome. The King going by the Name of *William*, ſhe order'd ſpecial Care to be taken of Him, that He was the Son of a very honeſt Man, and had been lately Recover'd of an *Ague*, and deſired a convenient Room and Fire might be got for her Servant, who was taken all care of by the Servants, but at Supper, ſhe ordered the Buttler to carry ſome Broth from the Table to her Servant *William*; the Buttler no ſooner looked upon his Brother-Servant, then he knew him to be the King, and fell upon his Knees, and Prayed to God to bleſs His Majeſty, ſhedding Tears, to ſee him in that Condition; but the King, tho' Surprized, was reſolved to Laugh the Buttler out of his fancy, and asked, why he mocked Him, but the Buttler, who very well knew His Majeſty, told Him, he was ready to Sacrifice his Life, to Serve and Obey, what ever His Majeſty order'd him; he having been a *Falconer* to Sir *Thomas Jermyn* formerly, put the King in mind of ſeveral Particulars, which His Majeſty well remembred: Whereupon the King, made him Swear, that he would never take any Notice of Him, even to his Maſter, altho' he was ſure of his Fidelity, the Buttler obeyed the King's Orders, and ſtill gave the King all poſſible Attendance while there.

One Dr. *Gorges*, who had been one of the King's Chaplains, chanced to be alſo at Mr. *Norton's* that Night, and at Supper. This Gentleman finding the Rebels prevail, (like many others of his Function) declined his Profeſſion, and pretended to practice Phyſick; and hearing Mrs. *Lane* ſpeak of the Servant *William*, that he had an *Ague* lately; he went after Supper, out of good Nature to ſee *William*, without telling any one; but the King ſeeing him enter the Chamber, withdrew to the Back-ſide of the Bed, to be far from the Candle; the Doctor came and Sate down by the Bed, and felt his Pulſe, and asked Him many Queſtions, which he Anſwered in as few words as poſſible, the Doctor left Him, and went to Mrs. *Lane*, telling her he had been with *William*, and that He was in a very fair way of Recovery, and adviſed her what to give Him; next Day the King told Mrs. *Lane*, who his Doctor was,

but

but he being then gone, they saw him no more that Day: The Lord *Wilmot* came there, and the King having Notice of one Colonel *Windham*, sent the Lord *Wilmot* to him, and with Mrs. *Lane*, went to his House, where they stayed till the Colonel went to *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire*, and found the Master of a small Bark, and after they had Agreed for it, and brought the King to an Inn in the Town, they were disappointed by the unruly Wife of the Master, who Locked him up, when he was getting ready, and Threatned to bring him before the Mayor, because he would not tell her where he was bound: They being thus Disappointed, they Carried the King to a small Fisher-Town in *Sussex*, call'd *Bright-Hemsted*, where they found a small Bark, on Board of which His Majesty went the---Day of *November*, and by God's Blessing, Landed Safe at *Frecam* near *Haver-de-Grace*, from whence His Majesty went to the Court of *France*, where the Queen's Mother was.

Cromwel having the whole Kingdom of *Scotland* under his Command, sent General *Monk* there, as his Deputy-Governor, who Planted Garrisons over all the Kingdom: The behaviour of *Cromwel* in *England*, being so well Recorded by able Authors of that Nation, I find no necessity, for my taking any Notice of it further, then, 'tis certain, he Ruled the three Nations with greater Severity, then those so very Hateful Persons, call'd Lawful Kings.

General *Middleton*, who had been Prisoner in the Tower, some time after *Worcestor* Fight, found means to make his Escape, and went over to the King; and at the Entreaty of several of the King's Friends in *Scotland*, obtained His Majesty's Commission, and Landed in the *Highlands* with a small Supply of Arms and Ammunition; a great Number of the King's Friends Joyn'd Him, and He continued for some time very Successful, against the Usurpers Forces; but at last finding, that those who had promised to Joyn them from *England*, did not fulfill their Promise; *Middleton* Disbanded his Party, and returned to *France*.

But when the Vile Usurper was Mounted to the Highest Pinnacle of Fortune, behold Death Snatched him away from the midst of his Pleasure, on the 3*d* of *September*, 1558. The Rebels kept him in State at *White-Hall* six Weeks, and then Buried him with Great Splendor in *Westminster*, among the Princes of the Royal Blood; and his Son *Richard* Succeeded him as Protector. The Son being as Noted for his Folly and Simplicity, as the Father was for Crafty-Deceit, and Treacherous Policy: He was not well Settled in his Government, when *Fleetwood* and *Lambert*, with the rest of the Army, thrust him out, calling the Long Parliament again: This Revolution was followed by another, for

ſoon after ſeveral Gentlemen in *Cheſhire*, under the Conduct of Sir *George Booth*, roſe for the Defence of their Priviledges, but were Defeated by *Lambert*, who immediately after, turned out the long Parliament, and Erected a Committee of Faſity.

All this time the King's Friends beheld the ſtrange Metamorphoſing of Government, and begun to have new Hopes for the ſo long Wiſhed for Reſtoration of the King, and Royal Family. General *Monk*, who was in *Scotland*, from the time of *Oliver's* Death, gave great Teſtimonies of his Favour to the King's Friends in *Scotland*; as there were many had ſtill Teſtifyed their Loyalty, notwithſtanding the Power of their Enemies; and what is moſt Remarkable, even the Presbyterian-Preachers, did not ceaſe to Pray for the King in Publick. *Monk* hearing how Matters went in *England*, Marched with his Army thither, and having an Invitation from the Members of the Long Parliament, to come to *London* with his Army: *February* the 3*d*, General *Monk* went to *London*, and after ſeveral Conſultations with the King's Friends; the Long Parliament was Diſſolved, but *Lambert*, thinking to Raiſe a New War, was Routed, and taken Priſoner by Colonel *Richard Ingoldsby*.

April the 25*th*, 1660. a Free Parliament was called at *Weſtminſter*; where it was Voted, that the King ſhould be called Home from Exile, to His Hereditary-Right, and accordingly the 8*th* of *May*, by Order of Parliament, the King was Proclaimed at *London*, and the 13*th* of the ſaid Month, His Majeſty was again Proclaimed at *Edinburgh*, by the Name and Stile of *Charles* the 2*d*, by the Grace of God, King of *Scotland*, *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, &c.

May the 22*d*, General *Monk* went from *London* to meet the King, who Landed the 26*th* at *Dover*, with His Brothers the Dukes of *York* and *Glouceſtor*, and the 29*th*, being His Majeſty's Birth Day, He Entered *London*, to the Great Joy of all His Loyal Subjects, who had ſo long Groaned under Uſurpation and Tyranny; and His Majeſty Created General *Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*, &c. And gave the Signet to one Mr. *Morrice*, a Gentleman of *Devonſhire*, who was the firſt who Adviſed the General to Preſs the People to Reſtore the King; all thoſe of the King's Party, who Suffered under the Tyranny of *Cromwel*, were now ſufficiently ſatisfied with the Favour and Protection of their Lawful King; but indeed, His Majeſty Extended His Royal Clemency, far beyond Expectation.

January the 30*th*, the Bodies of the Infamous Traytors, *Cromwel*, *Ireton* and *Bradſhaw*, were taken out of their Coffins, and Drawn on Hurdles to *Tyburn*, where they were Hang'd by the Necks for ſome Hours, and then

then their Heads Chopt off, and put Up on *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and their Bodies thrown into a Hole under the Gallows; all the other Regicides were Apprehended, and moſt Part of them Hang'd and Quartered.

At this time in *Scotland*, *John Middleton*, Earl of *Middleton*, Repreſented the King as High Commiſſioner, and *William Cunningham*, Earl of *Glencarn* as Chancellor, in a Parliament held at *Edinburgh*, Paſt many Acts, for the Relief of the Subjects, who had Suffered under the Uſurpation and Tyranny of *Cromwel*. Sir *George Mackenzie* of *Roſhaugh*, was Advocate, and was very Diligent in Apprehending and Puniſhing the Ring-Leaders of the Rebels.

The Head, Limbs, and Body of the Valiant Marqueſs of *Montroſs*, were taken down from the ſeveral Places where they were, and by the King's Orders, were Interred with Great Solemnity. *May* the 27*th*, 1662. The Marqueſs of *Argyle*, for his former Diſloyal and Treaſonable Practiſes, was Beheaded at the Market-Croſs of *Edinburgh*, and his Head was Fixed one the *Tolbooth*, where the Marqueſs of *Montroſs*'s Head had formerly been: The Solemn League and Covenant was, by the Order of Parliament, Burnt by the Hangman, and all the Biſhops and Epiſcopal-Clergy Re-eſtabliſhed, and all the Presbyterians turned out, except ſuch as Conformed to the Epiſcopal-Government.

May the 14*th*, *Catherina Infanta* of *Portugal*, (who was by Proxy Married to the King,) Arrived at *Portſmouth*, and was Solemnly Married to the King by the Biſhop of *London*. She was the Daughter of *John*, the 4*th* King of *Portugal*, and Siſter to *Alphonſo* the 4*th*.

In the Year, 1666. ſeveral Perſons committed many Inſolent Riots, thoſe Perſons were ſome of the old *Covenanters*, not being contented with the Government, Deſigned to have Raiſed a New Rebellion, but they were ſuddenly Routed and Diſperſed, by the King's Forces, Commanded by Lieutenant-General *Dalziel*, and Major General *Drummond*, the Ring-Leaders of that Party, being taken, were Executed at *Edinburgh*.

In *January*, 1667. The Parliament Met at *Edinburgh*, and put the Nation in a Poſture of Defence, by Raiſing a Competent Number of Forces, and Aſſeſſed the Kingdom in an Impoſition of 6000*l. per* Month: About the latter End of *April*, the ſame Year, the *Dutch* Fleet came up the *Firth* of *Forth*, and made an Attempt upon *Brunt-Iſland* in *Fife*, but were Beaten off with Great Loſs.

On the 31*ſt* of *Auguſt*, 1670. The Queen *Dowager*, Departed this Life in *France*. This Year the King Propoſed to Unite the two Kingdoms, which Propoſition was repreſented to the Parliament at *Edinburgh*, where the Duke of *Lauderdale* Repreſented His Majeſty as High-Commiſſioner,

miſſioner, but Inſuperable Difficulties appeared in the Matter, and it was wholly laid Aſide.

In the Year, 1679. The Reſtleſs Fanaticks begun again to kindle the Fire of Rebellion, and on the 3*d* of *May*, a Party (of that Sect called *Cameronian* Presbyterians) Way-lay'd and Beſet. Dr. *Sharp*, Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrew's* in his Coach, as he and a young Lady, his Daughter, was returning from *Edinburgh*, near his own Houſe, in the Shire of *Fife*, and moſt Barbarouſly Murdered that Reverend Prelate: After having Poured in ſeveral Shots into the Coach, they moſt Inhumanly Run their Swords ſeveral times through his Body; the Diſtreſſed young Lady, by Divine Providence, very narrowly Eſcaped their Fury, but Death could not been ſo great Pain nor Affliction, as to ſee her Reverend Father ſo Cruelly Butcher'd, by ſuch Cruel Villains. But Juſt Heavens ſoon brought thoſe Murderers to Condign Puniſhment; they were Hanged afterwards in the Graſs-Market at *Edinburgh*.

Immediately after this Murder, the Presbyterians broke out into open Rebellion, but were Totally Routed at *Bothwell* Bridge, by the King's Forces and Friends, under the Duke of *Monmouth*, and the Brave, and Loyal Lieutenant-General *Dalziell*.

In the Year, 1661. His Royal Highneſs, *James* Duke of *Albany*, and *York*, came down to *Scotland*, as High-Commiſſioner, with the Dutcheſs and Lady *Ann*, being Attended by a Number of the Nobility of both Nations. He was received by the Nobility and People of all Ranks at *Edinburgh*, with the utmoſt Demonſtrations of Joy and Reſpect, and was Univerſally beloved by all People, which indeed his Deportment, as well as Birth and Place, equally Merited. His Highneſs kept a Splended Court, at the Palace of Holy-Rood-Houſe, where the whole Form and Ceremonies of the Court were obſerved with the ſame Exactneſs, as if the King had been Preſent. In the Year, 1682. His Royal Highneſs returned to *England* in *March*, and after ſome ſhort ſtay there, Embarked in the *Glouceſtor* Frigat, Attended by ſeveral of the Nobility and Gentry of both Nations, the Ship having an Yatch, and three other ſmall Ships in Convoy, ſet Sail for *Scotland*. And on the 5*th* of *May* early in the Morning, being off of *Yarmouth* Road, the Ships ſtruck upon the *Lemon-ore Sands*, upon which the Duke, with as many Perſons as could get into the *Pinnace*, ſaved themſelves on Board the Yatch, where his Highneſs was no ſooner Entered, then with great Sorrow and Compaſſion, he beheld the Frigat ſink to the Bottom, with above an Hundred and Fifty Souls, among which were the Earl of *Roxbrough*, Laird of *Hopton*, with many other Perſons of Quality of both Nations,

the

the Dutcheſs of *York*, and the Lady *Ann*, being then at *Edinburgh*; were firſt Surprized with the Diſmal Account of the Ship being loſt, but to their great Comfort, His Royal Highneſs Arrived ſafe at *Edinburgh* the next Day; and after ſome ſtay returned to *England*.

In the Year, 1683. Two Horrid Plots was Diſcovered at *London*, againſt the King, the firſt was carried on by the Citizens of *London*. The Chief Managers were *Joſiah Keeling*, a Salter by Trade, *John Rumſey*, *Thomas Shepherd*, *Robert Weſt*, a Lawyer, *Zach. Bourn*, a Brewer, and others, who contrived a general Inſurrection, and to Murder the King and Duke of *York*, with a Deſign, to give the Crown to the Duke of *Monmouth*, the King's Baſtard-Son: The Duke was Aſſiſted in his Ambitious Hopes, by the Lord *Shaftsbury*, as alſo the Earl of *Argyle*, and Sir *John Cochran*, who deſired to Raiſe a Rebellion in *Scotland* at the ſame time.

The Earl of *Argyle*, had ſome time before made his Eſcape out of the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, where he lay under Sentence of Condemnation, for High-Treaſon, for Refuſing the Teſt enjoyned by Act of Parliament: Their firſt Contrivance being almoſt Diſcovered, they Set all Hands and Heads to work again, to Deſtroy the King, and Duke of *York*; and they Concerted that one *Richard Rumbald*, who Lived at a Houſe, called the *Rye*, about two Miles from *Hoddeſden* in *Hertford-Shire*, which ſtood in the King's Road to New-Market, ſhould have a Party in his Houſe ready to beſet the King and Duke, and Murder them; and then the ſeveral Ring-Leaders were to Raiſe their Parties, and Proclaim the Duke of *Monmouth*. As the Duke had Declared himſelf a great Friend to the Rebellious-Fanaticks; all that Party was very Buſie in this Conſpiracy, but Divine Providence Diſcovered their Inhumane Practices, and many of them were Deſervedly Executed, and many others fled with the Duke beyond Seas; but he returned ſome Months after, and was Pardoned by the King his Father. This was the ſo much Talked of *Rye-Houſe* Plot. During this King's Reign; *Scotland*, Enjoyed great Plenty, Proſperity and Peace, except the little Diſturbances of theſe unruly Parties, who where ſoon quaſhed by the King's Forces and Friends.

This King, who had Lived 12 Years in Exile after the Martyrdom of his Royal Father, and had Ruled the Iſle of *Britain* and *Ireland*, 24 Years with great Eaſe, notwithſtanding, the many wicked Conſpiracies Plotted againſt his Majeſty's Life, by the Reſtleſs Engliſh. His Majeſty Departed this Life at *White-Hall*, the *6th* Day of *February*, 1685. He left no Lawful Iſſue, but had ſeveral Natural Children of both Sexes, by ſeveral Women.

He was Buried in *Henry* the *7th's* Chappel in *Weſtminſter*, where there is an Effigy in Wax Placed: His Death was very much Lamented by every good Man, except thoſe Reſtleſs Rebels who longed, to ſee it.

JAMES the *7th*, King of *SCOTLAND.*

James Duke of *York*, Second Son to King *Charles* the Firſt, was Born the *14th* of *October*, 1638, and Succeeded his Brother, King *Charles* the Second, the *6th* of *February*, 1685. The News of the King's Death being brought to *Edinburgh*, the Lords of the Privy-Council, were called immediately together by the Earl of *Perth*, Lord High-Chancellor, and the Duke of *Queensberry*, Lord Treaſurer; who being Aſſembled, and all Sworn Anew, gave Orders for Proclaiming King *James*, which was accordingly done on the *10th* of *February*, with all uſual Ceremonies, their Lordſhips Aſſiſting at it; after which by his Majeſty's Command, a Proclamation was Publiſhed, to continue all Officers, Judges and Magiſtrates in their Reſpective Places, till further Orders. This being done, the Lords of the Council ſent a Letter to the King, containing an Account of their Proceedings; with Aſſurance of Hazarding their Lives and Fortunes, in Defence of his Majeſty's Royal Perſon and Dignity; and at the ſame time the Arch-Biſhops, and Biſhops of the Kingdom, Addreſſed the King, Expreſſing their Sorrow, for the Death of his Late Majeſty, and their Duty to him. The *20th* Day of *February*, a Proclamation was Publiſhed to Summon a Parliament to meet at *Edinburgh*, the *19th* of *April* following, and an Addreſs of Congratulation was ſent to the King, from the Magiſtrates and Council of *Edinburgh*, as alſo at the ſame the ſeveral Corporations of that City, and the other Cities and Towns in the Kingdom, did in like manner ſend their Addreſſes. The *23d* of *April* (which was the ſame Day, the King and Queen were Crowned at *Weſtminſter*) the Parliament met at *Edinburgh*, where the Duke of *Queensberry* Repreſented His Majeſty as High-Commiſſioner; who at the Opening of the Parliament, Read the King's Letter, wherein His Majeſty expreſt His Great Concern, for the Peace and Proſperity of the Nation, promiſing to Maintain and Protect the Laws and Liberties, eſpecially the Church; as then by Law Eſtabliſhed. After Reading the Letter, the Commiſſioner made a Speech, Declaring his Inſtructions from the King, injoyning the Parliament to ſtudy effectual means to deſtroy the Fanatick-Party, that had brought that Kingdom, almoſt to the Brink of Ruin.

The

The Lord Chancellor alſo made a Speech, wherein he put them in Mind, by what gentle means the King, when He was High-Commiſſioner, had quieted the Rebellious Party, and therefore urged them to Serve the King, Promote His Intereſt, and Deſtroy the Brood of Villanous Men: Which Speeches being over, the Parliament drew up a Letter to the King, Expreſſing how Senſible they were of His Majeſty's Remembrance of their former Services, and their Reſolution to exceed what they had formerly done, and be Exemplarily Loyal, in Advancing ſuch Laws, as might Secure His Authority, to extirpate the Fanatical-Party, and Puniſh the late Conſpirators.

In the beginning of this Parliament, they Paſſed theſe 4 Acts, (*viz.*) 1*ſt*. An Act for Securing the Church, as then Eſtabliſhed by Law. 2*d*. For Annexing the Exciſe upon Foreign and Inland Commodities, to the Crown of *Scotland* for ever. 3*d*. An Act, Ratifying the former Cuſtoms of Juſticiaries-Proceedings, againſt Pannels already in Priſon, and concerning Proceſs and Citations for High-Treaſon. 4*th*. Concerning Witneſſes: That no Infamous Perſons ſhould be admitted Witneſſes, eſpecially in the Caſe of Life and Death, or Treaſon, and that ſuch Perſons as were Cited to give Teſtimony in Caſe of Treaſon, and refuſed to Appear, ſhould be Proceeded againſt, as Guilty of the ſame Crimes they were to Witneſs.

April the 18*th*, a Proclamation was Publiſhed, for putting the Kingdom in a Poſture of Defence, againſt the Enemies of the King and Government, Commanding all the King's Subjects, to be in Readineſs, with their beſt Arms, to Aſſiſt againſt any Commotions and Inſurrections.

The Earl of *Argyle* as before mentioned, fled over to *Holland*, and the Duke of *Monmouth*, who had been Pardoned, by his Father King *Charles*, having again Offended, was Baniſhed the Court, and went to *Holland*; where *Argyle*, with many of thoſe Concerned in the *Rye-Houſe* Conſpiracy, met the Duke, and upon the Late King's Death, ſet themſelves at Work, to form a New Rebellion, and determined to Invade *England* and *Scotland* at the ſame time; the Earl of *Argyle*, promiſing to Raiſe an Army of the Fanaticks in *Scotland*: They having got all the Men, Arms, and Ammunition, they could Procure in thoſe Parts, the Earl of *Argyle*, with Five Ships, ſet to Sea for *Scotland*, and on the 9*th* of *May*, appeared before *Orkney*: He ſent his Secretary and Chirurgeon, on Shore, but they were both Seized by the Inhabitants, who ſent News immediately to the Council at *Edinburgh*, from whence they immediately Diſpatched an Expreſs to the King.

The

The King's Speech was by the Commiſſioner Deliver'd to the Parliament, Sitting at *Edinburgh*, and in Purſuance of His Majeſty's Deſire, they Paſſed an Act; wherein they Ordain'd to Suppreſs all Field, and Conventicle-Preachers, and Puniſh them, and their Hearers with Death, and Confiſcation of their Goods. And another Act, declaring it Treaſon, to take the Solemn League and Covenant, as formerly Impoſed on the Nation. The Third Act, to Raiſe the Sum of 260, 000 *l. Sterl.* Yearly, for the King's Life-Time.

The Earl of *Argyle*, upon his Secretary's being Seized, quitted *Orkney*, and Purſued his Courſe to the Weſt of *Scotland*, and Landed at *Dunſtaffage*, and put a Garriſon in the Caſtle, and Marched further into the Country, and Publiſhed his Declaration, the Title of which was.

The Declaration of the Proteſtant-People: That is to ſay, *The Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, and Commoners of all Sorts, in Arms, in the Kingdom of* Scotland, *with the Concurrence of True and Faithful Paſtors, and of ſeveral Gentlemen of the* Engliſh *Nation, Joyn'd with them.*

In this Declaration, they pretended that many Advantages had Accrued to the Proteſtant-Religion, by the War againſt King *Charles* the *1ſt*, Extolled the Fidelity of the *Covenanters*; Declar'd againſt the King's Authority, Terming Him only *James* Duke of *York*. Exclaim'd againſt the *Engliſh* Parliament, calling them Deſtroyers of the True Proteſtant Religion.

The Parliament at *Edinburgh*, gave Speedy Teſtimony of their Loyalty to the King, by Raiſing Forces under the Command of the Marqueſs of *Athole*, the Earl of *Broadalbin*, Sir *Ewen Cameron*, of *Lochyell*; who in Ten Days time, Raiſed from *Caithneſs* to the *Firth* of *Forth*, 22000 Men, well Armed. *Argyle*, with Sir *John Cochran*, were very Active, in Raiſing Men, and Diſperſing their Declarations: The Earl Marched to *Campbelton*, and ſent his Son *Charles* to *Cowall*, to Raiſe all his Vaſſals and Tenants, from 16 to 60 Years of Age, which he did ſo Effectually, that they had an Army of 500 Men in few Days. They Marched from *Campbelton*, and Embarked to the Iſle of *Bute*, and took the Town of *Rothſay*, but were Beat from that Iſle, by the King's Ships. They Marched from *Bute* to *Loch-Finne*, and *Innerary*, and from thence to the Caſtle of *Allangreg*, and Lodged their Arms and Ammunition there.

The 11*th* of *June*, the Marqueſs of *Athole*, with a Party of three hundred Men, Defeated a Party of the Rebels of 400 Foot, and 80 Horſe, Killing and Wounding moſt of them; the reſt they took Priſoners: The ſame Day, the King's Ships took the Caſtle of *Allengreg*, where they found 500 Barrels of Powder, with a great Number of Arms.

Arms. On the *16th* of *June*, the Earl of *Argyle* Marched to *Gairloch*, and to the Fords of the River *Leven*. On the *17th*, the Earl of *Dunbarton*, Commander in Chief of the King's Army, Marched from *Glaſgow*, and overtook them in the Pariſh of *Kilern* near *Stirling*, but being Late, they Encamp'd that Night, and *Argyle* Marched off in the Night ſilently, and took his way over *Clyde*; *Dunbarton* miſſing them in the Morning, Purſued them with the Horſe, and left the Foot to come up at their Eaſe. At *Renfrew*, Sir *John Cochran*, undertook to Provide Guides, but they miſtook their way, and led them into Boggs; where having Loſt their Horſes and Baggage, the Foot were Diſperſed into ſmall Parties, and were Purſued, and many of them taken by the King's Forces. The Earl of *Argyle* being alone, was Set upon by two Servants, at whom he Fired, and refuſed to yield, but Receiving a Wound in his Head, he left his Horſe, and run into the Water; upon the Noiſe, a Country Man, a Weaver, by Trade, came out of his Houſe, and run into the Water after the Earl, who Preſented a Piſtol at him, but miſſing Fire, the Country-Man gave him a ſevere Blow over the Head, with which he fell, and in falling, Cryed out, *Unfortunate* Argyle! And was taken by ſome Soldiers who came up, and carried him to the General, who ſent him Priſoner to *Edinburgh*. The Lord *Roſs* took Sir *John Cochran*, who Defended himſelf for ſome time, and gave a ſlight Wound to the ſaid Lord, and Wounded Sir *Alam Blair*, and Sir *William Wallace*, but at laſt they Defeated his Party, and took himſelf Priſoner. The Maltſter *Rumbald*, and Colonel *Ayloff*, the Managers of the *Rye-Houſe* Plot, and 200 more with them, were taken by the Earl of *Arran's* Militia, and carried to *Glaſgow*, and from thence to *Edinburgh*.

Tueſday the *26th* of *June*, the Earl of *Argyle* was Beheaded, on a Scaffold, at the Market-Croſs of *Edinburgh*, his Head was Fixed on the *Tolbooth*, and his Body Buried in St. *Magdalen's* Chappel in the *Cow-Gate*, he made no Speech on the Scaffold, but gave a Paper to the Dean of *Edinburhg*, to be given to the Chancellor.

Colonel *Ayloff*, Ripped up his own Belly in the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, and *Rumbald* was Condemned and Hang'd, with ſeveral others of the Ring-leaders, and the reſt were Pardoned.

At the ſame time, the Duke of *Monmouth* Landed in *England*, at a Place called *Lyme* in *Dorſetſhire*, on the *11th* of *June*, with 4 Ships, and 150 Men, and was ſuddenly Joyn'd by the Rebellious Party in *England*, and Publiſhed his Declarations; and having an Army of 5 or 6000 Men, gave Battle to the King's Forces, Commanded by the Earl of *Feverſham*, and the Lord *Churchill* at *Bridge-Water*, on the *4th* of *July*, but was

Routed; 2000 Men being Slain, and a great Number taken Priſoners. The Duke was taken in a Wood, and brought to *London*, and was Beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, the 15*th* of *July*, 1685. Thus fell the unhappy Duke of *Monmouth*, he was the Eldeſt, Natural Son of King *Charles* the Second, by one Mrs. *Walters*: He was Married to *Ann Scot*, Daughter to *Francis* Earl of *Bucclengh* in *Scotland*, who Succeeded her Father, in as Plentiful a Fortune, as any in the Iſle of *Britain*; the Duke upon his Marriage, Changed his Name to *Scot*. He left Iſſue by his Dutcheſs, *James Scot*, Earl of *Dalkeith*, the Apparent Heir of the Dutcheſs his Mother, and *Henry Scot*, Earl of *Deloraine*, both Peers of *Scotland*.

April the 26*th*, in the Year, 1686. The Parliament met at *Edinburgh*, where *Alexander*, Earl of *Murray*, repreſented the King as High-Commiſſioner in this Parliament, ſeveral Acts were Paſt, concerning Trade, which at that time Flouriſhed, there was then a Free Trade open'd with *England*. An Act of Indemnity was alſo Paſt to all thoſe, who had been Out-lawed in the late Rebellion. About this time ſome Diviſions were Ariſing in *England* about Religion, the common Cauſe of all Calamities, and occaſioned great Grumbling in Court and Country, which ended in the King's Dethronement.

The 17*th* of *January*, 1688. An Expreſs Arrived at *Edinburgh*, with a Proclamation, Appointing a Day of Solemn Thankſgiving, for the Queen's Conception. The 9*th* of *May*, the King's Declaration for Liberty of Conſcience, was Read Publickly in the Churches throughout *Edinburgh*, and the whole Nation, which Declaration, gave great Offence to many: It was for withſtanding this Declination. The Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, the Biſhops of St. *Aſaph*, *Ely*, *Chicheſter*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Peterborough*, and *Briſtol*, were put in the *Tower*. The 14*th* Day of *June*, an Expreſs Arrived at *Edinburgh*, ſhewing, that the Queen was Brought to Bed of a Son, upon *Sunday*, the 10*th* Day of that Month, and Ordain'd a Publick Day of Thankſgiving throughout the Nation, which was accordingly Obſerved.

The Animoſities in *England* ſtill growing Higher, the Diſcontented Party, Invited over *William*, Prince of *Orange*, who accordingly came over, and Landed in *England*, the 6*th* of *November*, 1688, and immediately Publiſhed a Declaration. Whereupon the King Order'd 6 Regiments of Horſe and Foot from *Scotland*, which Marched ſtraight to *Salisbury* Plains, where they Joyn'd the *Engliſh* Army: They by degrees, Deſerted the King, who ſoon found His Party ſo weak, that on the 23*d* of *December*, He Embarked for *France*, and Arrived at *Calice* the 10*th* of *December*. Several of the *Scots* Nobility being then at the

Court

Court of *England*, they were Divided in the two Parties, as were all the People of that Nation for ſome time; ſome were for the King, who deſired that Regents might be Appointed, but at laſt it was Agreed, that the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*, ſhould have the Crown, and accordingly they were both Proclaim'd, King and Queen, of *England* and *Ireland*, the 13*th* of *February*, 1688-9. And on the 11*th* of *April* after, they were Crown'd at *Weſtminſter*.

At this time the Royal Regiment of Horſe, and *Dunbarton's* Regiment of Foot, who were the laſt that ſtay'd with King *James*, Deſerted the Government, and came down to *Scotland*. Several Debates was at that time, among the Peers of *Scotland*, upon the Orders they Received from thoſe Peers, who were at *London*, who ſoon Repaired to *Edinburgh*; and the 14*th* of *March*, the *Convention* of *Eſtates* Met at *Edinburgh*, and after Prayers; wherein the Biſhop of *Edinburgh* Prayed Earneſtly for the Reſtoration of King *James*, they Proceeded to the Election of a Preſident, and the Marqueſs of *Athole*, was Propoſed by King *James*'s Party, and the Duke of *Hamilton*, by the Prince of *Oranges*'s Party, and the latter Carried it by 40 Voices, and after ſome Warm Debates, it was Carried, That the Prince and Princeſs ſhould be Declar'd King and Queen, and they were Proclaimed at *Edinburgh*, the 11*th* of *April*, 1689.

The Duke of *Gordon*, who held the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, would not Surrender it, but upon Receipt of a Letter from King *James*, ſent Notice to the Viſcount of *Dundee*, who went to him, and Concerted Meaſures with him, about Carrying on a War, and the 22*d* of *March*, he ſent Notice to the Magiſtrates of *Edinburgh*; that having Received a Letter, that King *James* was Safe Arrived in *Ireland*, he was obliged to Fire all his Cannon, but would do the City no Harm.

The 25*th* of *March*, Major-General *Macky*, Arrived at *Leith*, with 6000 *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Troops, and being appointed Commander in Chief, he laid Siege to the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, but with little Succeſs, for the ſtrength of the Caſtle, having all the City and Suburbs at Command, forced the Inhabitants to furniſh them with Proviſion.

The Parliament Met at *Edinburgh*, the 17*th* of *June*: The Duke of *Hamilton* being Commiſſioner, and the Earl of *Crawford*, Preſident: An Act was Paſt, for Aboliſhing Epiſcopacy. The Siege of the Caſtle being continued ſtill, and the Viſcount *Dundee*, having Raiſed a ſmall Army of *Highlanders*, to the Number of 2300 Foot, and 100 Horſe, and was Joyn'd by 300 Men, ſent by King *James* out of *Ireland*. General *Macky* Marched againſt him, with 6000 *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Forces,

and

and near 2000 New-raiſed Men: And on the *16th* of *July* 1689, they Fought at *Killcranky* in *Perth-Shire*, and after a Deſperate Engagement and Great Slaughter, the *Dutch* and *Engliſh* were Routed, but the Viſcount *Dundee* being Slain, they looked upon their Loſs to be Greater then the Victory.

All the Chiftans of the Clans, having got Terms, Retired to their own Homes. 'Tis ſaid that the next Day after this Battle, that after the had Capitulated, ſome of the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Officers, deſired leave of General *Macky*, to ſee the Corps of the Viſcount *Dundee*, who lay in State with his Friends, but he denyed them, ſaying, he had ſo great Regard for ſo Brave a Man as he was; that they, who could not abide the ſight of him while a Live, ſhould never be allowed to gaze on his Body, when Dead.

The Duke of *Gordon*, hearing of the Death of the Viſcount *Dundee*, Surrendred the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, upon the Terms before offered to him, which were to March out of the Caſtle, Bag and Baggage: After that, ſeveral of thoſe who were at the Battle of *Killcranky*, went over to King *James*, who was then in *Ireland*, except Colonel *Cannon*, who ſtayed ſome time in the *Highlands*; but after went over to *Ireland*, and Sir *Euen Cameron* of *Lochyell*, Headed a Party of thoſe who ſtood up for King *James*, but after a Skirmiſh, with Sir *Thomas Livingſton*, they Disbanded.

Little matter worth taking Notice, happen'd in this Nation, during the Wars in *Ireland*, which laſted till the *3d* of *October*, 1691. At which time they Surrendred.

In the Year, 1692. The moſt Inhumane and Barbarous Maſſacre of *Glenco*, was Committed. A Proclamation was Publiſhed, that all the *Highlanders* ſhould come in, and take the Oaths the firſt of *January*, and the Laird of *Glenco* went to Colonel *Hill*, the Day limitted, but he not having Power to Adminiſter at the Oath, he went to the Sheriff of *Argyle-Shire*, who with great Difficulty, Adminiſtred the Oath, and gave him a Protection, he thinking himſelf and Tenants ſafe, returned Home to his own Houſe.

In *January*, 1692. The Earl of *Argyle*'s Regiment came to that Country; the deſign of their coming was then Suſpected to be, to take a Courſe with thoſe who ſhould ſtand out, and not ſubmit, and take the Oaths: The Garriſon of *Inverlochy* being thronged, and *Glenco* being Commodious for Quartering, as being near the Garriſon, thoſe Soldiers were ſent thither to Quarter: They pretended, they came thither to Exact Arrears of Ceſs, and Hearth-Money (a Tax never known in *Scotland*,

land, until laid on by the Parliament, in 1690. after the Parliament of *England* had eased themselves of it.) Before they Entered *Glenco*, the Laird, and his Sons came out to meet them, and asked them, if they came as Friends or Enemies: The Officers answered as Friends; and gave their Paroles of Honour, that they neither would do him, nor his Friends any harm; upon which he welcomed them, promising them the best Entertainment the place could Afford. This he really performed, as all the Soldiers confess. He and they lived together in mutual Friendship Fifteen Days or thereabouts; so far was he from fearing any hurt from them, and the very last Day of his Life was Spent, in keeping Company with the Commander of that Party, Captain *Campbell* of *Glenlyon*, Playing at Cards with him till Seven or Eight at Night, and at their parting, mutual Protestations of kindness were received; some time that very Day, whether before or after their parting, I know not. Captain *Campbell* had these Orders sent him from Major *Ducanson*, a Copy whereof, I here Insert.

BALLACHOLIS, February 12*th*, 1692.

Sir,

YOu are hereby ordered to fall upon the Rebels, the Macdonelds *of* Glenco, *and put all to the Sword under Seventy; you are to have special Care, that the Old* Fox *and his Sons, do upon no account escape your Hands; you are to secure all the Avenues, that no Man escape: This you are to put in Execution at Five of the Clock in the Morning Precisely, and by that time, or very shortly after it, I'll strive to be at you with a stronger Party; if I do not come to you at Five, you are not to tarry for me, but to fall on. This is by the King's Special Command, for the Good and Safety of the Country, that these Miscreants may be cut off, Root and Branch: See that this be put in Execution without Fraud or Favour, or else you must expect to be Treated as not true to the King and Government, nor a Man fit to carry a Commission in the King's Service, expecting you will not fail in the fulfilling hereof as you love your self, I subscribe these with my Hand.*

Robert Ducanson.

For their Majesty's Service, to Captain *Robert Campbell* of *Glenlyon*.

As for *Ducanson*'s Orders, they bare the same Date with the other; and are from the same Place in these Words.

Sir,

PEr Second, to the Commander in Chief, and my Colonels Orders to me for putting in Execution the Service, Commanded againſt the Rebels in Glenco, *wherein you, with the Party of the Earl of* Argyle's *Regiment under your Command, are to be Concerned; you are therefore forthwith to order your Affairs ſo, as that the ſeveral Poſts already Aſſigned, be by you, and your ſeveral Detachments fallen in Action, with Preciſely by Five a Clock to Morrow Morning being* Saturday; *at which time, I will endeavour the ſame with theſe appointed of this Regiment, for the other Places: It will be moſt neceſſary you ſecure thoſe Avenues on the South-Side, that the Old* Fox, *nor none of his* Cubs *get away: The Orders are, that none be ſpared under Seventy, nor the Government troubled with Priſoners. This is all, until I ſee you, from.*

Your Humble Servant,

James Hamilton.

Pleaſe to order a Guard to ſecure the Ferry, and the Boats there; and the Boats muſt be on this ſide the Ferry after your Men are over.

For Their Majeſty's Service, for Major Robert Ducanſon, *of the Earl of* Argyle's *Regiment.*

The Soldiers being diſpoſed Five or Three in a Houſe, according to the Number of the Family they were to Aſſaſſinate, had their Orders given them ſecretly: They had been all received as Friends by thoſe Poor People, who intending no Evil themſelves, little Suſpected their Gueſts, deſigned to be their Murderers. About five a Clock in the Morning they began that Bloody Work, Surprized and Butchered Thirty Eight Perſons, who had kindly received them under their Roofs. *Macjan* himſelf was Murdered, and was much Bemoaned: He was a Stately, well-favour'd Man, and of good Courage and Senſe, as alſo the Laird of *Archintrikin*, a Gentleman of more then ordinary Judgment and Underſtanding, who had ſubmitted to the Government, and had Colonel *Hill's* Protection in his Pocket, which he got three Months before. None can without Horror repeat, how that a Boy, about Eight Years of Age, was Murdered; he ſeeing what was done to others in the Houſe with him, in a Terrible Fright ran out of the Houſe, and eſpying Captain *Campbell*, graſped him about the Legs, crying for Mercy, and offering to be his Servant all his Life. I am informed Captain *Campbell* inclined to ſpare him, but one *Drummond* an Officer, Barbarouſly run his

his Dagger through him, whereof he Died immediately. The Rehearſal of ſeveral Particulars, and Circumſtances of this Story, makes it appear moſt Doleful; as that *Macjan* was Killed, as he was putting off his Breeches, ſtanding before his Bed, and giving orders to his Servants for the good Entertainment of thoſe that Murdered him; while he was ſpeaking the Words, he was Shot through the Head, and fell Dead in his Lady's Arms, who through the grief of this, and other bad Uſages ſhe met with, Died the next Day. It is not to be omitted, that moſt of theſe poor People were Killed when they were a Sleep, and none was allowed to Pray to God for Mercy. Providence ordered it ſo, that the Night was moſt Boiſterous, ſo as a Party of four hundred Men, who ſhould have come to the End of the other Glen, and begun the like Work there the ſame Hour, (intending that the Poor Inhabitants ſhould be Incloſed, and none of them Eſcape) could not March that length, till it was Nine a Clock; and this afforded to many, an happy opportunity of Eſcaping, and none were Killed, but thoſe in whoſe Houſes *Campbell* of *Glenlyon's* Men were Quartered; otherwiſe all the Males under Seventy Years of Age, to the Number of two hundred had been cut off, for that was the Order, and it might have eaſily been Executed, eſpecially conſidering the Inhabitants had no Arms at that time; for upon the firſt warning, that the Soldiers were coming to the Glen, they Convey'd them all out of the way; for though they had relyed upon the Promiſes made them for their Security, yet they thought it not improbable, that they might be Diſarmed.

I know not whether, to impute it to the Difficulty of Diſtinguiſhing the Difference of a few Years, or to the Fury of the Soldiers, who being once Glutted with Blood, ſtand at nothing, that even ſome of above Seventy Years of Age were Deſtroyed; they ſet alſo the Houſes on Fire, drove off all the Cattle to the Garriſon of *Inverlochy*, *viz.* 900 Cows, 200 Horſes, and a great many Sheep and Goats, and there they were Divided among the Officers: And how diſmal may we imagine the Caſe of the Poor Women and Children then was? It was Lamentable, paſt Expreſſion: Their Husbands, and Fathers, and neareſt Relations, were forced to fly for their Lives, and they themſelves almoſt Stript, and nothing left them, and their Houſes being Burnt, and not one Houſe nearer then ſome Miles; and to get thither, they were to paſs over Mountains, and Wreaths of Snow, in a Vehement Storm, wherein the moſt of them Periſhed through Hunger and Cold: It fills me with Horror, to think of Poor Children Stript, and Women, ſome with Child, and ſome giving Suck, Wreſtling againſt Storms, in Mountains and heaps of Snow, and at length to be overcome and give over, and fall down and Die Miſerably:

ſerably: You ſee in *Hamilton's* order to *Ducanſon*, there is a ſpecial Caution, that the old *Fox*, nor none of his *Cubs* ſhould Eſcape, and in *Ducanſon's* order to Captain *Campbell* of *Glenlyon*, that the old *Fox*, nor none of his *Sons* Eſcape: But notwithſtanding, all this wicked Caution, it Pleaſed God, that the two young Gentlemen, *Macjan's* Sons Eſcaped; for it happened that the younger of theſe Gentlemen, truſted little to the fair Promiſes of *Campbell*, and had a more Watchful Eye over him, than his Father or Brother, who ſuffered themſelves by his reiterated Oaths, to be deluded into a Belief of his Integrity; he having a ſtrong Impreſſion on his Spirits, that ſome Miſchievous Deſign was hidden under *Glenlyon's* Spacious Pretences, which made the Youth Retire to a private Corner, where he had opportunity to obſerve their Guards, without being ſeen by them, and having ſeen ſeveral Signs of Danger, acquainted his Elder Brother, and they went to their Father, but he was ſo confident of *Glenlyon's* Promiſes, that he would not give Ear to the Words of Children, looking on their Account to proceed from Childiſh Fears, but did not hinder them, to go again to make their Obſervations, which they did, and knowing the Skulking Places, they placed themſelves Securely, where they ſtaid till about a few Minutes before the Inhumane Murder was begun, and hearing ſome of the Guards ſay to one another, that they did not like this Work at all, that they were willing to Fight againſt the *Glenco* Men, but that it was Baſe to Murder them; but another Anſwer'd, they were not to be Blamed for it, they who gave the Orders, were only Guilty, that they were obliged to Obey their Commanders.

The young Gentlemen hearing this, Retired as quickly and quietly as they could, to inform their Father, but as they came near, they perceived the Houſes Surrounded, and heard Guns Diſcharged, and People Shrieking; they having no Arms, were not in any condition to Reſcue their Father, they Preſerved their own Lives by flying, not doubting to ſee Juſtice done upon thoſe Baſe, Treacherous Murderers, the Shame of their Country, and Diſgrace of Mankind. Two of the Officers ſent upon this Command, refuſing to Joyn in ſo Horrid a Fact, for which they were ſent Priſoners to *Glaſgow*.

This is a True and Faithful Account, of the Horrid Murder of *Glenco*, which according to the Baſeneſs of the Fact, exceeds any thing of that kind, committed among Chriſtians. This Murder was committed about 5 a Clock in the Morning, the 13*th* of *February*, 1692.

James Hamilton and *Robert Campbell*, were the Commanding Officers in this Horrid Murder: This Murder was laid before the Parliament,

as

as all good People expected to see the Contrivers of the Horrid Fact duly Punished: The Master of *Stairs*, now Earl, was Secretary of State, and his Letter to the Lord *Tivot*, Commander in Chief, was Produced, and several other things needless to be mentioned, but Colonel *Hill*, and Colonel *Hamilton*, were Summon'd to appear, before the Parliament at *Edinburgh*. Colonel *Hill* appeared and Clear'd himself, but *Hamilton* would not Appear, but fled into *Ireland*, and was Voted Guilty of the whole Murder, by his Flight, all further knowledge of his Superior Orders, were kept as a Secret from the knowledge of the World: Sir *John Lawder* of *Fountain Hill*, refused to be made Lord-Advocate, unless he had liberty to Prosecute the Murderers of *Glenco*, but the Place was given to *James Stewart*, (who was soon after Knighted, and has ever since Enjoy'd the Place of Lord Advocate.

All the Nation being now quiet, and all the Clans enjoyed their Possessions and Liberty, except the Laird of *Glengary*, who had his Castle taken from him, and a Garrison put therein; and Sir *John Maclane* of *Dowart*, who was Forfeited and Out lawed, and the Gift of his Plentiful Fortune given to the Earl of *Argyle*, who was afterwards Created Duke.

The 17*th* of *November*, 1695. The Earl of *Brodalbin* was by the Parliament, Sitting, Impeached of High-Treason, but it was Dropt. But the Earls of *Middleton* and *Melfort*, and Sir *Adam Blair*, were by Sentence of Parliament, Out-lawed, and the Parliament was Adjourned to the 7*th* of *November*.

About this time, our Merchants Procured an Act of Parliament, for Erecting an *East-India* Company, and after having been at vast Expence and Trouble about that Affair, they were by their good Neighbours, the People of *England*, Out-witted in that Project, becaufe they found by that means, the People of *Scotland* might by degrees, understand that happy method of Trade, which is all that *England* could ever yet exceed *Scotland* in. When first they found the People of *Scotland* undertake this Project, they made some of their Merchants Joyn with them in their Company, that they might with the more Ease, baffle their Designs. The whole Progress of this Affair, being so common in the Histories of this Reign, and in separate Pamphlets, I shall say no more of it, but that the *Scots*, after they had fitted out several Fair Ships, with several Rich Commodities, and a Sufficient Force of Men, well Supplyed with Arms and Ammunition: In the Year, 1699. they Landed at *Darien*, upon the *Isthmes* of *America*, and were kindly received by the Inhabitants: The *Spaniards* having no *Colonies* there, nor did they design to trouble the *Scots* but the *English*; First, by their

Agents, made the *Spaniards* complain againſt the *Scots*, and ſeconded their Complaint, with orders to the Governors of their ſeveral Plantations, to give no Relief nor Aſſiſtance to the *Colonies* of the *Scots*, and according to their Orders, in *April*, 1699, a Proclamation was Publiſhed at *Jamaica*, *Barbadoes*, *New-England* and *New-York*, to forbid all Commerce with the *Scots* of *Darien*; and at the ſame time Aſſiſted the *Spaniards*, who came down in great Numbers on thoſe *Colonies*, ſo that our People were Betrayed and Deſtroyed by their Faithful Fellow-Subjects of *England*.

The Parliament met at *Edinburgh* the 21ſt of *September*, 1700. The Duke of *Queensberry* being Commiſſioner, delivered King *William's* Letter, Promiſing His Protection of the Company, and deſiring that the Forces for that Purpoſe, might be Maintain'd, and a Supply given for that Purpoſe: The Parliament being then Adjourned, met again in *November*, and having Accounts of the *Colonies*, quitting *Darien*; the Nation was in a great Uproar: When they received by the Commiſſioner another Letter, wherein King *William* Declared, He was Concern'd for not being Able to Maintain the Companies Right, of Eſtabliſhing a Colony at *Darien*, without Diſturbing the Peace of *Europe*. Great Contention and Diſturbance aroſe upon this, and many of the *Adventurers* turned very Out-ragious, but the Court-Party prevailed, and all the Affair was Dropt. About this time great Motion was made for Uniting the two Nations, but could not be Carried on.

March the 14th, Arrived an Expreſs at *Edinburgh*, with Orders to Proclaim *Ann*, Princeſs of *Denmark*, and accordingly She was the ſame Day, Proclaimed at the Market-Croſs of *Edinburgh*, Ann *by the Grace of God*, *Queen of* Scotland, England, France *and* Ireland, &c. And the 9th of *May*, an Expreſs, for Declaring War againſt *France*, which was Proclaimed with the uſual Solemnity at the Market-Croſs, of every Town and City in the Nation.

June the 9th, 1702. The Parliament Met at *Edinburgh*, the Duke of *Queensberry* being Commiſſioner, and as he was about to Read the Queen's Commiſſion, he was Interrupted by the Duke of *Hamilton*, who with 80 other Members of both Houſes, Proteſted againſt the Illegality of the Meeting of the Parliament, the Duke deſired to be heard, and in his own Name, and in the Name of thoſe that adhered to him, ſpoke as follows.

We are come here in Obedience to Her Majeſty's Command, and we are all heartily glad, of Her Majeſty's Happy Acceſſion to the Throne, not meerly on Account that it was Her Right, as being Lineally Deſcended from the Ancient

Ancient Race of our Kings; but likewiſe, becauſe of the many Perſonal Virtues and Royal Qualities, Her Majeſty is endowed with, which gives us Ground to Hope, we ſhall Enjoy under Her Auſpicious Reign, all the Bleſſings that can attend a Nation, which has a Loving and Gracious Soveraign, United with a Dutiful and Obedient People: We are Reſolved to Sacrifice our Lives and Fortunes, in Defence of Her Majeſty's Perſon and Government againſt all Her Enemies. But at the ſame time, that we acknowledge our Submiſſion to Her Majeſty's Authority, We think our ſelves Bound in Duty, by Virtue of the Obedience, We owe to the Standing-Laws of the Nation, and becauſe of the Regard we ought to have for the Rights of our Fellow Subjects, to Declare our Opinion, as to the Legality of this Meeting, viz. *That We do not think our ſelves Warranted by Law, to Sitt and Act any longer, as a Parliament, and that by ſo doing, we ſhall incur the hazard of loſing our Lives and Fortunes, if our Proceedings ſhall come to be Queſtioned by Subſequent Parliaments.*

Then his Grace Read a Paper, containing the Reaſons of their Proteſt, as follows.

Foraſmuch, as by the Fundamental-Laws and Conſtitution of this Kingdom, all Parliaments do Diſſolve, by the Death of the King or Queen, except in ſo far, as Innovated by the 17th *Act of the laſt Parliament of King* William, *which was to Meet and Act what ſhould be needful, for the Defence of the Proteſtant Religion, and Maintaining the Succeſſion to the Crown, as Settled by the Claim of Right, and for Preſerving and Securing the Peace and Safety of the Kingdom. And ſeeing that the ſaid Ends are fully Satisfied by Her Majeſty's Succeſſion to the Throne, whereby the Religion and Peace of the Kingdom are Secured; We conceive our ſelves not now Warranted by the Law, to Meet, Sitt or Act, and therefore do Diſſent from any thing that ſhall be Done, or Acted.* And thereupon his Grace took Inſtruments, and Craved an Extract of his Proteſt, and went out of the Houſe with the other Members, who adhered thereto, and left the other Part to Sitt and Act by themſelves; in the mean time, the Parliament went on, and the firſt thing they did, was for their own Security, by Paſſing an Act, Declaring this Seſſion, to be a Lawful and Free Meeting of Parliament, Diſcharging any Perſon to Diſown, or Impugne their Authority, under the Penalty of High-Treaſon. Yet when the Taxes they afterwards Impoſed, came to be Uplifted, near one half of the Nation refuſed to Pay the ſame, and all that could be Raiſed, was by Quartering Soldiers, and Poynding Goods, and the like Methods uſual in caſes of Deficiency.

Next

Next the Parliament Proceeded to form an Act, Recognizing Her Majesty's Authority; and another for the Security of the *Presbyterian* Government: And *Alexander Bruce*, upon Account of a Speech made against the same, wherein among other things he Affirmed, that *Presbytery* was Inconsistent with Monarchy; he was Expell'd the House. The Dean and Faculty of Advocates, were pursued by the Lord-Advocate, for having Passed a Vote among themselves, in favour of the Duke of *Hamilton*'s Protestation, and after several Debates in Parliament, they were Severly Repremanded. On the 25*th* of *June*, An Act for Enabling Her Majesty to Name Commissioners, to Unite the two Kingdoms, received the Royal Assent: It was then proposed to the Parliament, that in regard *England* had Settled the Succession on the House of *Hanover*, it would be proper for *Scotland* to do the like; but this met with such Opposition, that the High-Commissioner, thought fit to Adjourn the Parliament on the 3*d* of *July*. This Parliament was Dissolved, and the 6*th* of *May*, 1703. a New Parliament was Call'd, and the Duke of *Queensberry*, was again made Commissioner, and the Earl of *Seafield*, Chancellor: This Parliament continued from the Date aforesaid, for four Years, during which time, nothing Remarkable, or fit for History was Transacted in *Scotland*, except the Treaty of the Union, which was the main Business of the Parliament all that time; about which there was many Warm Debates, and many Protestations against it; notwithstanding of all which, a powerful Party Prevail'd, and that Treaty was Concluded the 16*th* Day of *January*, 1707.

The whole Transactions of that Treaty, being so very Intricate and Tedious, that it is impossible to give an Exact Account of it, without Exposing Persons and Parties, which is not the Business of an Impartial Historian; which Designation (though among the Weakest) I have the Ambition to Assume, and I am Hopeful, my Impartial Reader, will do me the Justice to Acknowledge, that I have with all possible Exactness, given a Description of what is necessary, to acquaint the Reader with the Ancient History, as well as latest Transaction of our Ancient Kingdom, from the time that it first became a Monarchy, until the Commencement of the Union.

So any, who will begin where I End, must call that Antient Nation, *North-Brittain*, which is this 2037 Years past, been known to the World, by the Name of *SCOTLAND*.

FINIS.

AN

Impartial Account

OF THE

REBELLION

In the Year 1715.

AMONG the many and various Accounts of the Rebellion, which has been the Subject of many Sheets, I have never ſeen any ſo very Brief, as an Account contain'd in a Letter from a Gentleman in *Scotland* to his Friend in *New-England*; an exact Copy whereof I have been obliged with; and ſince I cannot contain the whole Proceedings of that Affair at Large, I humbly beg Leave to inſert the Subſtance of that Letter, which is Sufficient to inform the Reader of the moſt Material Paſſages of the Rebellion, as it was begun, carried on, and ended.

SIR,

ACcording to your Deſire, I ſhall give you an Account of the Unfortunate Affair, in as few Words as I poſſibly can contain it.

After the Diſappointment at the Queen's Death, the Party's Hopes were again Elivated by the Promiſſes of the *French* King, and ſo they continued till *May* 1715, when they had ſome Accounts, that the *Chevalier* was removed from *Barleduke*, and every one believed that he had every thing Neceſſary to come over to *Scotland*, but thoſe Hopes alſo proved Fruitleſs; ſo that all their Hopes from *France* expired with the King. But the Earl of *Mar* having concerted Matters with certain Perſons in *England*, he left *London* the Second of

Auguſt, and came down Privately by Sea to *Scotland*, with one General *Hamilton*, and two Servants, and croſſed the *Firth* of *Forth* in a Boat, from *Dunbar* to *Cryle*, and went to the Laird of *Balfour's* Houſe (he being married to General *Hamilton's* Daughter) from thence my Lord *Mar* went to the Breas of *Mar*, where his Lordſhip ſent Notice to ſeveral Noblemen and Gentlemen, that he intended to have a General *Deer-Hunting*, as was uſual in that Part of the Country at that Seaſon: The Perſons who met, were the Marquiſſes of *Huntly*, *Tulibardin*, *Seaforth* and *Drommond*; the Earls of *Marſhall*, *Linlithgow*, *Southesk*, *Strathmore*, *Broadalbin*, &c. the Lords *Kilſyth*, *Strathallen*, *Rollo*, *Ogilvy*, *Pitſligo* and *Duffus*, the Lairds of *Glengarry*, *Clanronald*, *Genco*, *Appin*, *Innernytie*, *Garntully*, *Balcasky*, General *Gordon*, *Logialmond* and many other Gentlemen of the Firſt and Beſt Families in the Nation: After Matters were concerted in this Meeting, Orders were given to get Poſſeſſion of the Strong Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, in which they ſo far advanced, that one Mr. *Arthur* an Officer of the Caſtle, conſented to them, and ordered every thing ſo, that with Eaſe it might been got; but by bad Conduct the Attempt was fruſtrated, for when they had fixed their Ladder to the Wall, and having the Centinal hired, on whoſe Poſt it was fixed, yet the Officers (whither by Intelligence of the Attempt or not, 'tis not well known) with a Party went over the ſeveral Centinal Poſts, about that Time, and the Centinal who watched the Ladder, upon Sight of the Officer and Party, beat down the Ladder, and fired his Piece, and gave the Alarm; upon which the whole Party fled, and left one Captain *Allan Maclean* who was Firſt in the Ladder, one Mr. *Ramſey*, and two more entangled in the Ladder under the Wall. (This Captain *Maclean* had been formerly an Officer at *Killicranky*,) he was by the Fall very much bruiſed, as alſo Mr. *Ramſey*, and the other Two were hurt, that they could not make their Eſcape, and were taken by a Party of the Town Guards, who iſſued forth at the *Weſt-Port* upon the Alarm. This Diſappointment was entirely owing to the bad Conduct of a Certain Perſon very unfit for that or any Command.

The Earl of *Mar* being Removed from his Seat at *Killdrumy* to *Logaret*, and accordingly, on the Sixth of *September* the Earl of *Mar* being joined by near 600 Men, moſt of them Gentlemen and their Servants, ſet up the Standard, and Proclaimed the *Chevalier De St. GEORGE* by the Name and Stile of *James* the Eighth King of *Scotland*, &c. The Number daily Encreaſing; and all poſſible Care was taken, that none ſhould give the Enemy any Account of the Smallneſs of the Number, and if any Account was given, it was, that they

were

were a 1000 for every 100 they really were, which Encouraged many to make all Haſte to join them; and upon the Sixteenth Collonel *John Hay* Second Son to the Earl of *Kinule* ſurpriſed and took the Town of *Perth*, with about 30 Gentlemen of *Fife* and their Servants, the next Day the Earl of *Strathmore* came into *Perth*, with a good Body of Foot, as alſo, the Earls of *Southesk* and *Panmure*, and the Maſter of *Sinclair* from *Fife*, with a Body of Horſe conſiſting of Gentlemen and their Servants. By this Time the Duke of *Argyle* arrived at *Stirling*, which allarmed the People at *Perth*; upon which the Earl of *Mar* Marched down to *Perth* with his Army, and the Earl of *Marſhal* joined with a Squadron of Horſe, conſiſting of the Gentlemen of *Mers* and *Aberdeenſhire* with their Servants. The Earl of *Mar* had Notice of ſome Arms and Ammunition being in a Small Veſſel, lying in the *Firth* oppoſite to *Burnt-Iſland*, which were put on Board to be ſent to the Earl of *Sutherland*, who was then Defending the *North*. The Maſter of *Sinclair* with a Party went down to *Fife*, and with great Eaſe got the Arms and Ammunition, and brought them to *Perth*. *October* the Fifth, the Marquiſs of *Huntly* came to *Perth*, with Two Squadrons of Horſe, and ſome Foot, all to the Number of 700; the ſame Day the whole Army March'd from *Perth* to *Tippermuir*, where the Earl of *Mar* Read his Commiſſion, and Sir *John Erskine* of *Alva*, and Collonel *John Hay* were ſent off to *France*, with an Expreſs to the *Chevalier*. Some Days after all the Sea-port Town of *Fife* were taken into Poſſeſſion, and a ſtrong Garriſon was put in the Caſtle of *Burnt Iſland*. All this Time, the *Clans* with the Marquiſs of *Seaforth* were raiſing all the Men they could in the *Weſt* and *North*; and met a Party of the *Monroes*, *Roſſes* and *Sutherlands* at the Bridge of *Annis* in *Eaſt Roſs*, but they fled, and the *Clans* Returned, and came *Weſt* about to *Inverlochy*, but could not get Poſſeſſion of the Garriſon. They took ſome Soldiers Priſoners in the Caſtle of *Glengarry*, and ſo proceeded over the Country. But to Return to *Perth*, when *Borlum Mackintoſh*, (with the Laird of *Mackintoſh*, the Chief of the *Clan*,) came to *Perth* with about 700 Men, the Earl of *Mar* had Notice from the Lord Viſcount *Kenmure*, that many People were in Readineſs, both in the *South* of *Scotland*, and in *England*, upon which, the Earl of *Mar* ordered the *Mackintoſhes*, and a Party of *Lowland* Foot, to paſs over the *Firth* of *Forth* to join them, which they accordingly did, and landed ſafe on the *South* Side, except the Earl of *Strathmore*, and ſome of his Men were chaced by a Man of War, and put into the Iſland of

May,

May, and were obliged to return to *Perth*; and another Boat was taken by a Man of War, wherein was Mr. *David Threpland* Son to Sir *David Threpland* of *Fingask* and ſome other Gentlemen, who were carried Priſoners to *Edinburgh*.

Brigadier *Mackintoſh* having got ſafe over, took Poſſeſſion of *Seaton* Houſe, and from thence Marched into *Leith*, and Fortified the Citadel; whereupon Notice was ſent to the Duke of *Argyle* to *Stirling*, who came with a Body of the Forces towards *Edinburgh*; the Earl of *Mar* having Notice thereof, Marched the whole Army out of *Perth* the Fifteenth of *October*, and Quartered about *Auchterarder* that Night, and the next Day, Marched to *Dunblain*, and were in Arms all that Night. The Report of this March made the Duke of *Argyle* return in great Haſte from *Leith*, where his Grace ſaw *Mackintoſh*'s Party well Fortified in the Citadel, but did not offer (as he found it impoſſible) to diſturb them: The Earl of *Mar* returned with the Army to *Perth*; and *Mackintoſh* Marched from *Leith* ſtraight to the Borders, and ſoon after was joined by the Earls of *Nithſdale*, *Winton*, *Carnwath*, Viſcount *Kenmure*, and a Number of Gentlemen and their Servants. I had almoſt forgot to take Notice, that the Lord *Nairn* and Lord *Charles Murray* Third Son to the Duke of *Athole*, went over with the *Mackintoſhes*. When the Viſcount *Kenmure* with the other Noblemen and Gentlemen joined the *Highland* Army, they had Notice from the *Engliſh*, who were in Arms, and a Motion was made by ſome, to go thither to join them; but great Diviſion aroſe upon it, and when at laſt it was reſolved, many of the *Highland* Foot deſerted, as alſo ſome of the *South* Country Gentlemen returned. However they proceeded, and joined with the *Engliſh*, who were then without any one Commander. But as ſoon as the *Scots* join'd them they made Mr. *Forreſter* their General. At this Time the Marqueſs of *Seaforth's* Men had taken Poſſeſſion of the City of *Inverneſs*, the Earl of *Sutherland* having made his Eſcape in a Ship: Sir *John Mackenzie* of *Coul* was made Governour of it, and a Sufficient Garriſon put in it, and the Reſt of their Men with the *Clans* under the Command of Major General *George Gordon* Laird of *Achintowle*, begun their March towards *Perth*. All this Time happened nothing Remarkable at *Perth*, but a Party which went down to *Fife*, being careleſſly Quartered in *Dunfermling*, were ſurpriſed in the Night by a Party of Dragoons from *Stirling*, and they getting out of their Beds fired upon them, and Received ſeveral Shots from the Dragoons, they loſt one Mr. *Forbeſs* and two more; the Dragoons retired, and

the

the next Day the Party returned to *Perth*. The *Clans* being advanced towards *Perth*, the Length of *Auchterarder*, General *Gordon* with the Laird of *Glengarry*, and all the Chiettains came into *Perth*, and after ſome Days Conſultation, a Council of War Determin'd the whole Army to March out of *Perth*, and to leave Collonel *Ballfour* the Governour, with the Lord *Ogilvies* Battalian, and the Inhabitants to keep the Town, and on the Eighth of *November*, the whole Army Marched to *Auchterarder* and Quarted there, and in the Circumjacent Villages; and reſted the Ninth: The Tenth the Army being joined by the Marqueſs of *Seaforth's* Men, to the Number of 1500, and the Earl of *Broadalboin's* Men, the Number of 500, and 2500 *Clans*; the whole Army being Reviewed on the *Muir* of *Tulibardin*, the whole Number was about 7800. The two Regiments of Lord *George Murray*, and *John Stewart* Laird of *Innernyte* were then in *Fife*, and were ordered to March to join the Army; but they did not come up till after the Action at *Dunblain*. After the Review, the Army returned at Night, to the ſame Places where they had Quartered the Day before, and reſted the Eleventh; and the Twelfth they drew up at *Auchterarder*, and Marched to *Ardoch*, where the Earl of *Mar* ordered Lieutenant General *Gordon*, Brigadier *Ogilvie*, and the Maſter of *Sinclair*, with two Squadrons of *Huntly's*, and the *Fife* Squadron of Horſe, and all the *Clans* to March and take Poſſeſſion of *Dunblain*, and the Reſt of the Army to parade at *Ardoch*. The Earl of *Mar* went to *Drummond* Caſtle, to meet the Earl of *Broadalboin*, and ordered General *Hamilton* to have the Army in Readineſs, to March upon the Firing of three Cannon; hearing nothing from General *Gordon* till near Sun-ſet, the Army was diſpoſed to lye there all the Night; but a Little after the Guards were Poſted, the Earl of *Mar* returned to the Army, and immediately after an Expreſs arrived, giving an Account, that General *Gordon* had Certain Account, that the Duke of *Argyle* with his whole Army was in and about *Dunblain*: Upon which, an Expreſs was Diſpatched to General *Gordon* to Halt till the whole Army came up, which they did; and the Three Guns were Fired; and the Army formed immediately, and Marched up to Lieutenant General *Gordon*, and Encamp'd at *Kinbuck*, within a ſmall Mile of *Dunblain*, where the whole Army lay under Arms all the Night (it being then very ſtrong Froſt, they lay Dry enough, whither Cold or not you may Judge.)

Sunday the Thirteenth of *November*, Orders was given for the whole Army to Form on the *Muir*, to the Left Hand of the Road that

leads to *Dunblain*, fronting to *Dunblain*; the General Persons were ordered to their Posts. The *Stirling* Squadron with the Standard, and two Squadrons of the Marquess of *Huntly's* Horse formed the Right of the First Line of Horse; all the *Clans* formed the Right of the First Line of Foot; the *Perthshire* and *Fife* Squadrons formed the Left of the First Line of Horse; the Earl *Marshal's* Squadron on the Right of the Second Line; three Battalions of the Marquess of *Seaforth's* Foot; two Battalions of the Marquess of *Huntly's* Foot; the Earl of *Panmire's*; the Marquess of *Tulibardin's*; the Marquess of *Drummond's* Commanded by the Viscount *Strathallan* and *Logialmond*, and the Laird of *Strowan's* Men, and the *Angus* Horse on the Left formed the Second Line. When the Army was Forming they discovered a small Body of the Duke of *Argyle's* Horse, on the Height of the *West* End of *Sheriffmuire*, which looks to *Dunblain*; from whence they could easily Discover the Earl of *Mar's* whole Army. The Earl of *Mar* called a Council of War, Consisting of all the Noblemen, Gentlemen, General Officers and Heads of the *Clans*, where it was Voted to Fight the Duke of *Argyle's* Army *Nemine Contradicente*; upon which the Earl of *Mar* ordered the Earl *Marshall* Major General of the Horse; with his own Squadron, and Sir *Donald Macdonald's* Battalion to March up to the Height, where they saw the Body of Horse, and to dislodge them, and send an Account of their Motions. He no sooner begun his March, but they disappeared, and the whole Army by the General's Orders begun their March. The Lines Marched off the Right, and divided in the Center, and Marched up the Hill in Four Lines. After Marching about a Quarter of a Mile, the Earl *Marshall* sent back Word, *That he saw the Enemy Forming their Lines very near him, to the* South *of the Top of the Hill*; upon which, the Army (particularly the Horse) was ordered to March up very quickly, and Form to the Enemy; but by the breaking of their Lines, in Marching off, they fell in some Confusion in the Forming, and some of the Second Line jumbled into the First, on or near the Left, and some of the Horse, which should have been on the Left Wing formed near the Center, which left the *Lowland* Foot without any Horse, and the Strength of the Duke of *Argyle's* Army of Horse were on his Right Wing against them.

The Earl of *Mar* placed himself by the Standard, with the *Stirling* Squadron on the Right of the *Clans*; General *Gordon* having the Command of them, as soon as they came in Sight of the Enemy, Orders was given to Attack them, and accordingly *James* and *William*

liam the Brethren of Sir *Donald Macdonald*, the Laird of *Glengarry*, the Captain of *Clanronald*, *Macdonald* of *Glenco*, Sir *John Maclean*, *Campbell* of *Glenlyon*, and Brigadier *Ogilvie*, with Collonel *John Gordon* of *Glenbuicket* made a moſt Furious Attack; ſo that in 17 or 18 Minutes, they broke through the whole Left Wing of the Duke of *Argyle's* Army; ſo that they could not perceive the Form of Battallion nor Squadron, but drove them for about half a Mile; but while this was a doing, there was Notice brought to the Earl of *Mar*, that the *Lowlanders* on the Left Wing, and moſt of the Second Line had given Way, and that *Argyle's* Right Wing was purſuing them, and had taken their Artillery; whereupon the Earl of *Mar* gave Orders to the Horſe, to Wheel, and when they had put the Horſe and Foot in all the Order they could; they Marched back with them over the Field of Battle; but when they were on the Top of a Little Hill, they perceived a Squadron of the *Gray* Dragoons Advancing, but ſeeing the Number, they turned back, and fled down the Hill, and joined the other Dragoons, and a ſmall Body of Foot in the Low Ground, and as ſoon as they ſaw the Earl of *Mar* Advance they Marched into *Dunblain*. All this Time the *Highland* Foot were Buſy Plundering the Field of Battle, and the Earl gave Orders to ſearch for all Perſons of Note, which were Miſſing; the Earl of *Strathmore* was found Dead to the great Affliction of all the Army, as alſo the Loſs of the Laird of *Clonronald*, was very much lamented by his Friends, they both being taken up, as were every one they could know; about Day-ſet there was Orders given to March to the Adjacent Villages, which they did; but many had not better Quarters than they had the Night before.

There are various Accounts of this Skirmiſh (for a Battle it was not) for altho' both Armies had their Artillery near the Field of Battle, none of them were made uſe of; and the Duke of *Argyle* had Poſſeſſion of the Earl of *Mar's* Artillery, as alſo the Earl of *Mar* had Poſſeſſion of the Duke's Artillery, but each of them paſt by them without medling any further than the Duke's Dragoons broke Two of the Carriages of the Earl of *Mar's* Guns. The Misbehaviour of the Left Wing was by ſome, imputed to the bad Conduct of General *Hamilton*, and 'tis alledged, that one *Laurence Drummond* a Lieutenant in the Duke of *Argyle's* Army, who ſome Time before that came over to the Earl of *Mar's* Army, and being ſome diſtant Relation of the Marqueſs of *Drumond*, he was made *Aid du Camp* to General *Hamilton* and was ordered by the General, to take Notice of the Motion of the Right Wing, where the Earl of *Mar* was, while

General

General *Hamilton* was giving Orders to the Center and Left Wing, and, that this *Drummond* as soon as the Action begun on the Right Wing, he came in great Surprise to the General, and Swore that the Earl of *Mar* was Slain, and the Standard taken, and begged that the General might draw off the Army to some more advantagious Ground, and 'tis said the General was so Discouraged, that instead of giving any Orders, he Rode straight off; and *Drummond* went straight into the Duke of *Argyle's* Army. Be it as it will, the Left Wing misbehaved grosly; and indeed, they lost more Men in their Flight than those who Fought; so that of all the alledged Number of Men, the Earl of *Mar* had not above 2300 did engage Close, and the Regiment of Lord *George Murray* and *Innernyte* were not come up to join the Army, and the *Macgregors* and *Macphersons* were left to secure the Pass of the River of *Allan*, and did not at all advance to join the Army.

Monday the 14th the Earl of *Mar* Drew out his Scattered Army Early in the Morning to the *Roman Camp* at *Ardoch*, and about Eleven a Clock, they perceived some Squadrons of the Duke of *Argyle's* Horse upon the Hill near the Field of Battle; and soon after, Account was brought they were with the rest of the Army, gone into *Stirling*. Of the Duke of *Argyle's* Army the Earl of *Forfair* was deadly wounded, but the Earl of *Mar* (out of Respect to him,) sent one Captain *Thomas Calder* with his Lordship to *Stirling*: Captain *Calder* was Kindly entertain'd by the Duke of *Argyle*, and permitted to Return.

The Prisoners taken in the Battle were Lieutenant Colonel *Laurence* of *Montague's* Regiment, 12 Captains and *Subalterns*, about 200 Serjants and Centinalls, besides the Laird of *Glenkindie*, with 4 pair of Collours, 1500 stand of Arms. and by some Accounts they alledge, that there were but 7 or 800 Slain in the Field, but I've heard several Persons say, there were no Less then 1200 Slain, and wounded. Of the Earl of *Mar's* side several Prisoners were taken on the Left Wing of the Gentlemen, and *Low-landers*; but 'tis not believed there was above 160 Slain in the Field: The Earl of *Panmure*, who had received several Wounds in his Head was taken Prisoner, but by the hasty Retreat of the Enemy, he was Rescued by his Brother Mr. *Henry Maule* and his Servants.

The Duke of *Argyle's* Officers were by my Lord *Mar's* Orders civilly entertain'd among the Gentlemen in the Army, nor were they at any time Confined to any Close Prison. The Army Marched back to their former Quarters at *Auchterarder*, and rested the 15th; and

Wednesday

Wedneſday the 16th they canton'd about *Dupline Forglen*, and the Adjacent Villages; and the 17th they Marched into *Perth*.

Saturday the 19th the Earl of *Mar* Received a Letter from Brigadier *Mackintoſh*, dated from *Preſton Sunday* the 13th, Giving an Account of their Action, and hopes of Victory over General *Wills*, and Orders was given for publick Rejoycing the next day being *Sunday*, but in the Midſt of the Rejoycing, the Diſmal Account of the Surrender of *Preſton* came into *Perth*: The particular Account of that Action, and the Conſequences thereof, I reckon you have before now from ſome of thoſe Unfortunate Perſons, who were Witneſſes of it; therefore ſhall not take any Notice of it, but continue the Thread of my Story in ſo far as concerns the Party in *Scotland*. After the Accounts were brought to *Perth* of the Surrender of *Preſton*, and many of thoſe who had fled from the Battle of *Sherriffmure* went ſtraight Home; the Number then at *Perth* being very few, many of the Principal Perſons begun to Grumble, which occaſion'd great Diſturbance at *Perth*, inſomuch that the Earl of *Mar* had much to do to pacify them. The Diſcontented Perſons held ſeveral Meetings, and were called, *The Grumbling Club*, of which the Marquiſs of *Huntly* was the Chief Tool, for the Maſter of *Sinclair* and Sir *Robert Gordon* of *Gordonſton*, Led his Lordſhip by the Noſe. Their Letters to the Duke of *Argyle* were intercepted, and brought to the Earl of *Mar*; upon which they with all the Members of the Club, pretended to come into my Lord *Mar's* Meaſures, and make all up. But then the Earl of *Sutherland* had Repoſſeſs'd himſelf of *Inverneſs*, the *Grumbling Clumb*, (at leaſt thoſe who Ruled the Marquiſs of *Huntly*,) Contrived to get a Commiſſion to March *North* their Forces to retake *Inverneſs*, to which the Earl of *Mar* Conſented, and the Marquiſs with the Maſter of *Sinclair*, Brigadier *Ogilvie* and Sr. *Robert Gordon* his Governours, with all his Horſe and Foot left *Perth*, and Marched Home, the Marquiſs of *Seaforth* had alſo at that Time gone *North* to Recruit his Forces after the Battle, which he was ſome time about, it being then in the midſt of Winter and a prodigious deal of Snow on the Ground, he could not be very Expeditious in gathering them. In the mean Time when the Earl of *Mar* Expected the Marquiſs of *Huntly* to have gone againſt *Inverneſs*, he had an Interview with the Lord *Rhae* at *Elgin*, and agreed upon a Ceſſation of Arms: And Treated by the Lord *Rhae* with the Earl of *Sutherland* for a Protection or Pardon from the Government; which 'tis believed he procured at that Time, tho' he could not get all his

Governours Included. The Marquiſs of *Seaforth* at Laſt having ſome of his Forces in Readineſs to attack *Inverneſs* on the *North* ſide, ſent Notice to the Marquiſs of *Huntly*, but could have no Anſwer from him, further than it was not fit to Stir till after the *Chriſtmaſs* Holy days, upon which all Hands went to Work to Keep *Chriſtmaſs*, as did many of the Nobility and Gentery from *Perth* to their own Houſes, not Suſpecting any Diſturbance till Spring. About the 15th of *December* the Marquiſs of *Tinmouth*, the Lord *Talbot*, General *Ecclin*, General *Nugent*, General *Cook*, with ſeveral other *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* Gentlemen and Officers, with Sr. *John Erskin* of *Alva*, and Colonel *John Hay*, arrived from *France*, and Brought near 100,000 Lewisdors of *French* Gold with them, and ſome Arms, but one of the Ship's being Stranded in St. *Andrew's* Bay, ſeveral Things were Loſt in the Ship.

On *Friday* the 23d of *December*, the Chevalier Landed in *Peterhead*, having come from *France* in a ſmall Veſſel, attended by Captain *Allan Cameron*, Brother to the Laird of *Lochyell*, one *Engliſh*, and one *Iriſh* Gentleman: He lay that Night in the Houſe of one *Rark* in that Town, and the next day being *Saturday* the 24th he paſt *Incognito* through *Aberdeen* to *Fitteresſo*, the Counteſs of *Marſhall's* Houſe, where he ſtay'd *Incognito* till *Wedneſday* the 27th, When the Earls of *Mar*, *Marſhall*, *Southeske*, *Linlithgow*, the Marquiſs of *Tinmouth*, with a Number of Noblemen and Gentlemen, came to him, to Whom he Diſcovered himſelf, and after Staying there till the 31ſt. He removed to *Kinard*, the Earl of *Southeske's* Houſe, and from thence to *Brichen*, the Earl of *Panmure's* Houſe, and from that to the Laird of *Garntully's* Houſe; and *Saturday* he went to *Glames*, the Counteſs of *Strathmore's* Houſe, and went from thence to *Dundee*, and entered the Town attended by all the Nobility and Gentry; from thence he went to Sr. *David Threpland's* Houſe, at *Fingask*, and the next Day to *Scoon*. He entered *Perth* the 9th of *January*, and had the Curioſity to view the *Highlanders* in their Dreſſes, and ſo return'd to *Scoon*. About this Time News was brought of the Landing of 6000 *Dutch* and *Swiſs* Soldiers with General *Cadogan*, who came ſpeedily to *Stirling*. This News occaſion'd Great Confuſion at *Perth*, the 28th the Duke of *Argyle* and General *Cadogan* Marched their Army from *Stirling*, upon which a Council of War was held at *Perth*, where the Chieftains of the Clans voted to Fight, but it was at Laſt determin'd to make a Retreat to *Aberdeen*, and ſend Notice to *Huntly* and *Seaforth* to come up with their Forces, General *Ecclin* having been ſome Time before ſent to *Huntly* with the ſame Orders: But his Lordſhip had play'd his

his Cards another Way. The 30th of *January* the *Chevalier* with his Army Marched out of *Perth* towards *Dundee*, and the 4th of *February*, the *Chevalier* and the Earl of *Mar* Received Letters from the Marquiss of *Huntly*; The Contents were not publiſhed. But that Night He Marched into *Montroſs*, and the Army were ordered to continue their March to *Aberdeen*. Guards were ſet as formerly on his Lodgings, where the Earls of *Mar*, *Marſhall*, *Southeske*, *Panmure*, with many of the Nobility and Gentry, held a Conſultation, and it was Determined that the *Chevalier* ſhould take Shipping for *France*, and Accordingly betwixt 1 and 2 in the Morning he went on Board an Iriſh Ship, accompanied by the Earls of *Mar*, *Panmure*, *Melfort*, *Drummond*, and Lieutenant General *Buckly*, and *Sheldon*, and ſeveral other of the Nobility and Gentry, and the Earl of *Marſhal* Marched into *Aberdeen* with the Army, and on *Monday* the 6th He called a Council of War where it was determined that every one ſhould ſhift for themſelves; nor had they any time to Conſult, for the Duke of *Argyle's* whole Army was within a Days March of *Aberdeen*: Upon which every one Conſulted their own Safety. Moſt part of the Nobility went over the Mountains to the Weſt Coaſt to wait for Ships from *France*, which in ſome Days Anſwered their Expectation, and another Party of the Nobility and Gentry with the Lord *Duffus*, General *Ecclin*, Collonel *John Hay*, and about 160 Gentlemen, went through *Murray* to a Little Fiſher Town called *Brough-head*, belonging to the Lord *Duffus*, who procured Boats for them all, but they were obliged to part with a Number of very fine Horſes, but did not Kill any of them as ſome alledge. They landed at *Dunbeth* in the Shire of *Caithneſs*, and Croſſing over that Country they were furniſhed with Boats by Sr. *James Sinclair* of *Mey*, Brother in Law to the Lord *Duffus*, and landed in the Iſles of *Orkney*, where they ſtayed ſome Days, and divided into two Parties; one Party found a ſmall Merchant Ship which they hired, and ſet to Sea in, and landed in *Holland*. The other Party, where the Lord *Duffus* and General *Ecclin* was, had a *French* Ship ſent to them, on Board of which they went, and landed at *Gottenbourg* in the King of *Sweden's* Dominions: They landed there juſt as his Majeſty was with an Army upon his Expedition to *Norway*, they were very Kindly Received and Entertained by the King's Orders. Some of them offered their Service to his *Swediſh* Majeſty, and were for ſome Time in his Army.

Amongſt thoſe that went to the *Highlanders*, were the Marqueſſes of *Tinmouth*, *Tulibardin*, and *Seaforth*; Earls of *Marſhall*, *Southes*,

and

and *Linlithgow*; Viſcounts, *Killſyth*, *Kingſton*, and *Dundee*; Lords *Pitſligo*, *Rollo*, *Burleigh*, Lord *George Murray*. They kept a Body of the *Clans* together for ſome Days, until there arrived Ships from *France*, where moſt of them Embarked; but the Young Gentleman the Marquiſs of *Tinmouth*, finding the Froſt and Snow, and the Bad Quarters in the Hills very uncomfortable, he took his Courſe with one Collonel *Bulkley* down towards *Fife*, and after ſeveral Nights Travel, and Days Reſt, he was guided to the Lord *Sinclair's* Houſe in *Dyſert*, and was there Entertain'd for ſeveral Days, and by the Diligence of Mrs. *Elizabeth Sinclair*, (Daughter to the ſaid Lord *Sinclair*, ſince Married to the Earl of *Weems*) he with Mr. *Bulkley* and ſome other Gentlemen, had a Ship provided for them, and landed in *France*. Thus the whole Army were Diſperſed; the Nobility and Gentry as many as could have Opportunity, were carried off, others Skulked for ſome Time in the Country, and ſome Surrender'd themſelves to His Grace the Duke of *Argyle*, who indeed was a very Generous and Tender Enemy. Such as were taken at *Dunblain* of the Lord *Mar's* Army were Priſoners in the Caſtles of *Stirling* and *Blackneſs*; among whom were the Viſcount *Strathallan*, Lairds of *Barrowfield*, *Logi*, *Drummond*, Mr. *Murray* Younger of *Auchertyre*, Mr. *Tho. Drummond*, Brother to the Viſcount *Strathallan*, with ſeveral other Gentlemen and Officers. Thoſe who Surrendered to the Duke of *Argyle*, or were taken, were put in the *Tolbooth* of *Edinburgh* and *Cannongate*, and the Earl of *Winton's* Lodging in the *Cannongate*, was made a Priſon for ſome Time; and in the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* were the Earls of *Hume*, *Wigton*, Viſcount *Stormount*, Lord *Deskford*, Mr. *Lockhart* of *Carnwath*, the Laird of *Garntully*; they were Diſcharged by the Benefit of the *Habeas Corpus* Act, in *July* 1716, and the Priſoners in *Stirling* Caſtle and *Blackneſs* were Firſt removed to *Edinburgh*, and then by Orders from the Court of *England*, they were carried to *Carliſle* in *England*: They ſet out from *Edinburgh* the Third of *September* 1716, being in Number about 89, they were Guarded to *Carliſle* by a Regiment of Dragoons, and another of Foot, and arrived at *Carliſle* the Twelfth of the ſaid Month. When their Tryal came on, ſeveral Learned Advocates went from *Edinburgh* to plead before the *Engliſh* Judges; Mr. *Alexander Hay*, and Mr. *James Graham* being two of the moſt Noted, they inſiſted very Warmly upon the Breach of the Articles of the Union, and that the Court of *Juſticiary* in *Scotland* being a Competent Judicatory, they had no Right to try ſuch as had

had Transgreſſed in *Scotland*, after long Debate, the Judges were far more Favourable than they Deſigned to the Priſoners; and in the End they were all acquitted, and after ſome Months Impriſonment, they were Diſcharged. This is all the Account I can at this Time give you, of ſo far as concern'd, of this Affair in *Scotland*: Of thoſe that were taken Priſoners at *Preſton* in *England* were executed the Viſcount *Kenmure*, *Archbald Burnet* Laird of *Carlips*, Capt. *Philip Lockhart*, Brother to the Laird of *Carnwath*, Major *John Nairn*, Son to *Baylie Nairn* in *Edinburgh*, Enſign *Erskin*, *James Drummond*, Brother to Sir *John Drummond* of *Innermay*, Captain *Thomas Bruce*, *David Drummond* of *Undermeath*, ---- *Kennedy*, *George Gibſon*, *George Mackintoſh*, *Hercules Durham*, *Donald Robertſon*, *John Hunter*, *Alexander Drummond*, *John Macgiluray*, *William Black*, *Donald Macdonald*, *Rodrick Kennedy*, *John Ord*. In all, about Twenty were Executed. The Viſcount *Kenmure* was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, and his Corps was carried by Sea to *Leith*, where it was received by a Number of his Lordſhip's Relations in Mourning, and was Convoyed to his Burying Place at *Kenmure* in *Galloway*. The Reſt of the Gentlemen were decently Buried in the ſeveral Towns where they were Executed.

Beſides thoſe Executed, there died in the ſeveral Priſons Thirtyſix, and about Ninety-Eight were Tranſported; the moſt part of them being *Highlanders* with ſeveral Gentlemen; Whereas in *Scotland* none were Executed at all, Except one *John Knox*, who was ſhot at *Perth* for Deſerting, and a Serjeant of the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, who was to have aſſiſted in getting the Caſtle to the Party, that attempted taking of it.

Here, Sir, I have given you the neareſt Account that I can of this Affair, as it was Begun, Carried on, and Ended; But only that when the Act of *Indemnity* was paſt in 1717, all thoſe that were skulking in the Country (unleſs Excepted) pleaded the Benefit thereof, and all that had gone out of the Nation were Outlaw'd, and Prices put on many of their Heads, if they can be Apprehended in either of the Three Kingdoms of *Scotland*, *England* or *Ireland*.

I muſt not forget to tell you, that when the *Chevalier* returned from *Scotland* to *France*, he went to *Avignon*, as being under the *Pope's* Sovereignty and Independant of *France*. But the *Regent* joining with *England* and *Holland* in the *Triple Alliance*, made the *Chevalier* leave *Avignon*; from whence he went over the *Alps* to *Urbino*. But what I deſign to take Notice of was: That at *Avignon* while the Duke of *ORMOND* was there, he accuſed the Lord Viſcount *Bolingbrook*

(who had deſerted the Court of *England*, and was made Secretary at St. *Germans*) of having Diſappointed him, in not giving the Arms, Ammunition, and Money, which he was to carry over to *England*; whereupon the Duke in his own Vindication, Exhibited a Charge againſt the Viſcount, who was by the Noblemen Reſiding there, Tryed and found to be the Author of their greateſt Diſappointments: Some were ſo very hot upon the Matter, that nothing leſs then taking his Life would ſatisfy them; but as they had no Lawful Authority for ſuch Meaſures, they only Reprehended him, and ordered him to depart their Court; he offered all that he could invent in his own Vindication, but could not clear himſelf: Whereupon he retired to live Private in ſome Solitary Place, with Deſign (as he ſaid) to Reflect on the Unhappy Lives of Stateſmen and Courtiers, and to enjoy ſuch Pleaſure, Eaſe, and Solitude as ever muſt be unknown to Politicians and Party-men in this World. This being the beſt Account I can give you at this Time, of this Affair; until I may have a further Opportunity, to give you a full Account of the whole Circumſtances thereof at Large. I hope you'll accept of it, with my beſt Wiſhes. I Conclude with Aſſurance of being, &c.

A Geographical Deſcription OF SCOTLAND.

SCOTLAND is Scituated between { D. 10. 00. / 17. 30. } of Longitude & { D. 55. 00. / 59. 00. } Latitude.

The Longeſt Day is 17 Hours 27 Minutes. Shorteſt Day is 6 Hours 33 Minutes.

Its Length is about 360 Miles, but its Breadth is very Diſproportionable; the greateſt Diſtance from the Eaſt Sea to the Weſt Sea is not above 160 Miles.

The Kingdom is divided by the River *Forth* into two Claſſes, *viz.* From the Antient March called *Adrian's* Wall in the South Border, to the River *Forth*, is the South Claſs; and all from the ſaid River to *Duncan's-Bay* in the Shire of *Caithneſs* with the Weſt Iſles, commonly called the *Æbuder*, as alſo the Iſles of *Orkney* and *Shethland*, is the North Claſs: But for the more Diſtinct Deſcription of the ſeveral Shires, and the Chief City or Town of each, they ſhall be ſubjoin'd as they are Scituated in each Claſs.

South Claſs Comprehends.

Shires.	Chief Towns	Scituated
Tivotdale	*Jedbrugh*	
Liddiſdale	*Hermitage*	
Eskdale and Euſdale	--------	
Annandale	*Annan*	From *Eaſt* to *Weſt*
Nithſdale	*Drumfrees*	
Galloway	*Kirkubright*	
Mers	*Dunce*	
Lautherdale	*Lauther*	
Tweedale	*Peebles*	From *Eaſt* to *Weſt*.
Clydſdale	*Glaſſgow*	
Kyle	*Aire*	
Carrick	*Bargeny*	

Shire

A DISCRIPTION

Shires	Chief Towns	Scituated
Louthian	*Edinbrugh*	From *East* to *West*
Stirling	*Idem*	
Renfrew	*Idem*	
Cunninghame	*Irwine*	
Isles of *Bute* & *Arran*	*Rothsay*	
Pininsula of *Kintyre*	*Killinn*	

North Clafs Comprehends.

Shires	Chief Towns	Scituated
Fife	*St. Andrews*	From *East* to *West*.
Menteith	*Dunblain*	
Lenox	*Dunbarton*	
Argyle	*Inverary*	
Perth	*Idem*	
Strathern	*Abernethy*	
Brodalbin	*Finlerig*	
Lorn	*Dunstaffage*	
Merns	*Bervey*	
Angus	*Dundee*	From *East* to *West*
Gawry	----------	
Athole	*Blair*	
Marr	*Aberdeen*	
Badyenock	*Riven*	
Lochaber	*Innerlochy*	
Buchan	*Peterhead*	From *East* to *West*.
Bamff	*Idem*	
Murray	*Elgin*	
Inverneſs	*Idem*	
Weſtern Iſles	*Sternway*	
Roſs	*Tain*	From *South* to *North*.
Sutherland	*Dornach*	
Strathnaver	*Strathy*	
Caithneſs	*Wick*	
Isles of *Orkney*	*Kirkwall*	
Zetland	*Lerwick*	

Of SCOTLAND

Scotland is divided from *England* on the *East* by the River *Tweed*, then by the High Mountain *Chivot*; and where the Mountain fails, by the Remains of the Trench or Dyke call'd *Adrian's* Wall; and on the *West* by the River *Eske* running into *Sollway Firth*.

In *Scotland* are Two Arch-Bishopricks and Twelve Bishopricks, *viz.* Arch-Bishopricks, St. *Andrews* and *Glasgow*.

Bishopricks *Edinbrugh*, *Dunkell*, *Aberdeen*, *Murray*, *Brichen*, *Dunblain*, *Ross*, *Caithness*, *Orkney*, *Galloway*, *Argyle*, *Isles*.

In *Scotland* are Four Universitys, *viz.* St. *Andrews*, *Glasgow*, *Aberdeen*, *Edinburgh*

Scotland is that Antient Nation known by the other Names of *Albion* and *Caledonia*; and is bounded on the *East*, by Part of the *German* Ocean, on the *North* and *West*, by the *Ducaledon* and *Irish* Sea. It is named by the *Italians Scotia*, by the *Spaniards Escocia*; by the *French Escose*,; by the *Germans Swedes* and *Danes Scootland*, by the *English* and It's Natives, *Scotland*. So Named from the first Inhabitants, who derived their Name from *Scota* Daughter to *Pharoah* King of *Egypt*.

The Air of *Scotland* is so very pure and Extraordinary wholesome to Breath in, that several Persons in the North and most parts of this Kingdom, do frequently arrive to a greater Age than is usual in many other Parts of *Europe*. The opposite Place of the Globe to *Scotland*, is that part of the Pacifick Ocean, between 190 and 196 Degrees of Longitude, with 56 and 60 Degrees of *South* Latitude.

Notwithstanding this Country is of a Scituation Considerably *Northern*, (it being in the 11th 12th and Beginning of the 13th *North*-Climate) yet it produceth great Plenty of all the Necessaries and Comforts of Humane Life. All the Seas about *Scotland* are wonderfully Stored with most Kinds of Excellent Fishes; as also It's Rivers and Loches (which are many) abound with Salmons and all Kind of Fresh Water Fishes. It's Plains do Sufficiently produce most kinds of Grains, Herbs, and Fruits; and many of it's Mountains are not only Lined with valuable Mines and the best of Coals, but also several of them are so covered over with numerous Flocks, That great Droves of Cattle do Yearly pass into *England*, besides the great Quantities of Beef which is Exported Yearly to Foreign Countreys, Provision of Every kind being very Plenty and Extraordinary Cheap, Especially Beef, Muttton, and Fowl. Over all the *High-lands* are Great plenty of wild Red Deer, there being in some Places above 500 in one Herd; all Sort of wild fowl are very plenty in most Parts of *Scotland*, Especially in the *North* and *Highlands*. There are many Rarities to be seen in *Scotland*.

But they having been so often Described by so many Authors of Geography and History, that I see no Necessity to Speak of them, only that the Two Walls or Dykes of *Adrian* and *Severus* are still to be known by some small Remains; as also the several visible Tracts of the *Roman* Encampments in several Places in the *South* of *Scotland*, but Especially that at *Ardoch* in *Perthshire*; where Fosses and Dykes about the *Pretorium* are still of a Great Height very Visible. In several Places of the Nation there are Spacious Caves hewn out of solid Rocks; 'tis alledged they were the Fortifications of the *Picts*. At *Hathornden* near *Edinburgh* one is to be seen, where entering in at a narrow Entry, you find several Large Rooms, Divided by Passages. In several Parts of the Nation, are several Large Stones fixed upright as Monuments of Battles between the *Scots* and *Danes*. In several Parts of *Scotland* are Notable Mineral Springs, veary healthful, not far short of the so famous Spaw-Water in the Republick of *Liege* in *Germany*. The most frequented Springs, are those of *Moffat*, *Pitkethly*, *Peterhead*, and *Aberdeen*. 'Tis certain that many Women who never had Children before, have Conceived During the Time they continued Drinking those Waters.

Having given a General and Superficial Description of the whole Nation: And as I have before Divided it into *North* and *South* Classes, 'tis fit to know that the *North* Class as before Mentioned is further Divided into *Highlands* and *Lowlands*: Those called *Highlanders* are the Inhabitants of the *Western* Isles; *North* and *West* Parts of the Continent; the *Lowlanders* are those Inhabiting the *North* Isles, and the *North-East* Parts of the *North* Class, and all the *South* Class.

The *Highlanders* are a Bold, Hardy People, much given to Warlike Exercises, but not much accustomed to such hard Labour as the *Lowlanders*. The Produce of their Parts of the Country being for the most part Cattle, Wood and Hay, or Grass, wherewith they Generally supply the *Lowlanders*, and have Corn in Return of it. The *Highlanders* still retian the old *Gaulick* or *Irish* Language, with some Variety of Accent from what is spoke by the Natives of *Ireland*; yet the Common People for most Part over all the *Highlands* scarce understand any Language or Speech else; as also, they still retain the Antient Custom of Following and Obeying their Chieftains, as every *Clan* have one distinguished and known Chief, which Chief may command any of the *Clan* or *Name* to do any thing that is possible for them to do, and they Obey with all Chearfulness. The *Highlanders* by their frequent Use of Arms are very expert (even Naturally) in handling the Broad Sword and Targe, with which they defy any single Weapon;

and

and are very good Markſmen with Fire Arms, as Guns, or Side Piſtols; as alſo in handling the Durk or Dagger, or as they call it, *Skein Bidog*; this Weapon they uſe in Battles when they cannot well weild the Broad Sword. The *Highlanders* are ſeldom without Four Weapons, *viz.* Broad Sword, Durk, Carbine and Side Piſtol, and often a Pair. Their Cloaths are very thin and light; for moſt Part made of Plaids of diverſe Colours, ſtanding very much to Black, Red, Blew, and Green, which makes their Cloaths near a Heath Colour, which they at Firſt deſigned in War Time, to keep them undiſcovered from their Enemies when they lay among the Heath, there being very long Heath in many Parts of the *Highlands*; by wearing ſuch Colours they often had Advantage of the Enemy; eſpecially when dark, or after or before the Sun; at which time an Army of *Highlanders* cannot be diſcern'd on a Heath, tho' very near. The Manner of their Dreſs are either in ſhort Coat, Trews and Plaid; the Trews is Breeches and Hoſe in one Piece: For Marching or Travelling they dreſs in ſhort Coat and ſhort Hoſe with a belted Plaid without Breeches, with their Thighs Naked; but the Plaid being gathered under the Belt like a Woman's Petticoat, it covers their Nakedneſs. In this Dreſs they without any Concern can travel thro' deep Snow and Froſt, and lye in the Fields without any Covering but their Plaid over them, with the Targe raiſed by the Hilt of the Broad Sword for their Pillow; nor do they love any ſoft Bed although in their Offer. Their Way of Living, tho' very ſtrange, yet is very Wholſome. In the *Highlands* for moſt Part, their Houſes are made all of Timber; they take the large Trees, and ſetting the Roots in the Ground at ſuch Diſtance as they deſign the Breadth of their Houſes, and ſetting the Tops of them cloſe, being tyed or joined with Wooden Nails, or Withies made of Birtch Twigs twiſted; this being the Principal Pillars or Couples, they thwart them with ſmaller Timber, and cover the whole with Scraws or Divots, which is Broad Ovel Thin Sodd, which they dig dry and prepare for that Uſe, they having a Dexterous Method of Laying them on, that for ſeveral Years Rain cannot penetrate them. They have for Beds, either Heath or Fern, which is very Sweet and Wholſome, the Heath they tye very cloſe with the Tops up and the Roots downwards, ſo that this makes a very ſweet and pleaſant Bed, to ſuch as love it, and are Accuſtomed with it. Their Bed Cloaths being the ſame they wear in Plaids. Having thus far Deſcribed the *Highlands*, and the Inhabitants thereof, I ſhall give all the Deſcription that is Neceſſary of the *Lowlands*, and it's Inhabitants.

The

A DISCRIPTION

The *Lowlands* for moſt Part are very Fertil Corn Countries, which obliges the Inhabitants to be very Laborious; by which they are more accuſtomed to the Uſe of Labouring hard than Warlike Exerciſes. As for their Way of living it is much the ſame as the Common People over the Three Kingdoms as to Houſes and Dreſs, except the Bonnets, which they uſe over the moſt Part of the Nation inſtead of Hats: And even the *Lowlanders* are generally accuſtomed to wear Broad Swords when they go to Kirks and Markets, *i. e.* Churches and Fairs, or Buryings. What I have ſaid is only of the Common People. As for the Nobility and Gentry in both Parts they live after the ſame Manner as thoſe in the *South* of *Scotland* and *England*.

Since I have thus diſtinguiſhed the Two different Inhabitants, 'tis fit to ſhew the ſeveral Shires or Parts of the Country Inhabited by each People. All the *South* Claſs as before mention'd, is not diſtinguiſhed by *Highlands* and *Lowlands*, but by *Eaſt* and *Weſt* Country and the Borders. As *Eaſt-Lothian*, *Mers*, and Parts of *Tivotdale*, are the *Eaſt*; and *Weſt-Lothian*, *Stirlingſhire*, *Clydeſdale*, *Renfrew*, *Cunningham*, *Kyle*, *Carrick*, *Galloway*, *Nithſdale* and *Tweedale* are the *Weſt*; and *Annandale*, *Eskdale*, with *Euſdale*, *Liddiſdale* and *Twotdale* are the Borders joining *Northumberland* and *Cumberland* in *England*.

The *North* Claſs being as aforeſaid, divided into *Highlands* and *Lowlands*; the Shires or Parts Inhabited by the *Highlanders*, are the Shires of *Perth*, *Broadalbin*, *Athole*, Part of *Marr*, *Badyenoch*, *Argyle*, *Lochaber*, Parts of *Murray*, *Inverneſs*, *Roſs*, *Sutherland*, *Strathnaver*, and moſt Part of *Caithneſs*; with all the *Weſtern* Iſles, called the *Æbuder*.

The *Lowlanders* inhabit the Shires of *Fife*, *Menteith*, *Lenox*, *Strathern*, *Angus*, *Gawry*, *Merns*, *Aberdeen* or Parts of *Mar*, *Buchan*, *Bamff*, *Murray*, the Sea Coaſt of *Inverneſs*, *Roſs*, and *Eaſt* and *North* Coaſt of *Caithneſs*, with all the Iſlands of *Orkney* and *Shethland*.

So much being ſaid of the ſeveral Parts of the Country according to it's Diviſions, I ſhall give an Account of the Names, Sirnames and Titles of Peers of *Scotland*, with the Year of their Creations, as follows:

Dukes	Titles	Eldeſt Son's Titles	So Created.
1 *James Hamilton*	Duke of *Hamilton*,	Earl of *Arran*	1643.
2 *Ann Scot*	Dutches of *Buccleugh*	Earl of *Dalkeith*	1673.
3 *Charles Lenox*	D. of *Lenox*	E. of *Darnly*	1675.
4 *George Gordon*	D. of *Gordon*	Marquiſs of *Huntly*	1684.
5 *Charles Dowglaſs*	D. of *Queensbery*	E. of *Drumlanrig*	1684.
6 *John Campbell*	D. of *Argyle*	Lord *Lorn*	1701.

7 *Archibald*

Of SCOTLAND.

Dukes	Titles	Eldeſt Sons Titles	So Created
7 *Archibald Dowglaſs*	D. of *Dowglaſs*	Earl of *Angus*	1703.
8 *John Murray*	D. of *Athole*	Marquiſs of *Tulibardin*	1703.
9 *James Graham*	D. of *Montroſs*	Marquiſs of *Graham*	1707.
10 *John Ker*	D. of *Roxbrough*	Marquiſs of *Ceſsford*	1708.
Marquiſſes	**Titles**	**Eldeſt Sons Titles**	
1 *John Hay*	Marquiſs of *Tweedale*	Lord *Teſter*	1694.
2 *William Ker*	Marquiſs of *Lothian*	Lord *Jedburgh*	1701.
3 *John Johnſton*	Marquiſs of *Annandale*	Lord *Johnſton*	1701.
Earls	**Titles**	**Eldeſt Sons Titles**	
1 *John Lindſay*	Earl of *Crawford*	Lord *Lindſay*	1399.
2 *Charles Hay*	Earl of *Errol*	Lord *Hay*	1450.
3 *George Keith*	E. *Mariſhall*	L. *Keith*	1455.
4 *John Erſkin*	E. of *Marr*	L. *Erſkin*	1457.
5 *George Sutherland*	E. of *Sutherland*	L. *Strathnaver*	———
6 *John Leſſly*	E. of *Rotheſs*	L. *Leſſly*	1457.
7 *Robert Dowglaſs*	E. of *Morton*	L. *Aberdoure*	1457.
8 *David Erſkin*	E. of *Buchan*	L. *Cardroſs*	1469.
9 *Will. Cunningham*	E. of *Glencarn*	L. *Killmaures*	1488.
10 *Alexander Montgomery*	E. of *Eglinton*	L. *Montgomery*	1503.
11 *John Kennedy*	E. of *Caſſles*	L. *Kennedy*	1509.
12 *Alexander Sinclair*	E. of *Caithneſs*	L. *Berredale*	1556.
13 *Charles Stewart*	E. of *Murray*	L. *Down*	1562.
14 *William Maxwell*	E. of *Nithſdale*	L. *Maxwell*	1581.
15 *George Seaton*	E. of *Winton*	L. *Seaton*	1600.
16 *James Livingſton*	E. of *Linlithgow*	L. *Callender*	1600.
17 *Charles Hume*	E. of *Hume*	L. *Dunglaſs*	1605.
18 —— *Drummond*	E. of *Perth*	L. *Drummond*	1605.
19 *John Fleming*	E. of *Wigton*	L. *Cumbernald*	1605.
20 *John Lyon*	E. of *Strathmore*	L. *Glames*	1606.
21 *James Hamilton*	E. of *Abercorn*	L. *Paſly*	1606.
22 *Alexander Erſkin*	E. of *Kelly*	L. *Pittenweem*	1609.
23 *Thomas Hamilton*	E. of *Haddington*	L. *Binny*	1619.
24 *James Stewart*	E. of *Galloway*	L. *Garlis*	1619.
25 *Kenneth Mackenzie*	E of *Seaforth*	L. *Kintaile*	1623.
26 *Charles Maitland*	E. of *Lauderdale*	L. *Maitland*	1624.
27 *George Hay*	E. of *Kinoule*	L. *Duplin*	1633.
28 *Hugh Campbell*	E. of *Lowden*	L. *Mechlin*	1633.
29 *Davids Weems*	E. of *Weems*,	L. *Elcho*	1633.
30 ——— *Crighton*	E. of *Drumfrees*	L. *Crighton*	1633.
31 ——— *Alexander*	E. of *Stirling*	L. *Alexander*	1633.
32 *Thomas Bruce*	E. of *Elgin*	L. *Kinloſs*	1633.
33 *William Ramſay*	E. of *Dalhouſie*	L. *Ramſay*	1633.
34 *James Carnegie*	E. of *Southeske*	L. *Carnegie*	1633.
35 *Charles Stewart*	E. of *Traquair*	L. *Linton*	1633.

A DISCRIPTION

Earls	Titles	Eldest Sons Titles	So Created.
36 James Ogilvie	Earl of *Airly*	Lord *Ogilvie*	1639.
37 Robert Dalziel	E. of *Carnwath*	L. *Dalziel*	1639.
38 James Ogilvie	E. of *Findlator*	L. *Deskford*	1639.
39 David Melvil	E. of *Leven*	L. *Balgony*	1641.
40 Lionel Talmash	E. of *Dysert*	L. *Huntingdon*	1646.
41 James Maule	E. of *Panmure*	L. *Maule* or *Brichen*	1646.
42 Charles Hamilton	E. of *Selkirk*	L. *Lanrick*	1647.
43 David Carnegie	E. of *Northeske*	L. *Rosbill*	1647.
44 Alexander Bruce	E. of *Kincardin*	L. *Bruce*	1647.
45 Colin Lindsay	E. of *Belcarass*	L. *Cumberland*	1651.
46 ———	*Livingston* E. of *Newburgh*	L. *Livingston*	1660.
47 William Boyle	E. of *Killmarnok*	L. *Boyde*	1661.
48 Charles Gordon	E. of *Aboin*	L *Glenlivet*	1661.
49 ———	*Dowglass* E. of *Forfar*	L. *Wendale*	1661.
50 William Cochran	E. of *Dundonald*	L. *Cochran*	1669.
51 George Dowglass	E. of *Dunbarton*	L. *Extrick*	1675.
52 William Keith	E. of *Kintore*	L *Inverure*	1677.
53 John Campbell	E. of *Broadalbin*	L. *Glenurchy*	1677.
54 George Gordon	E. of *Aberdeen*	L. *Haddo*	1682.
55 John Murray	E. of *Dunmore*	L. *Fincastle*	1686.
56 George Hamilton	E. of *Orkney*	L. *Kirkwall*	1699.
57 John Hamilton	E. of *Ruglen*	L. *Riccarton*	1696.
58 William Dowglass	E. of *Mirch*	L. *Needpith*	1697.
59 Alexander Hume	E. of *Marchmount*	L. *Polworth*	1697.
60 James Cirmichael	E. of *Hyndford*	L. *Carmichael*	1701.
61 George Mackenzie	E. of *Cromarty*	L. *Macleod* or *Castlehaven*	1703.
62 John Dalrimple	E. of *Stair*	L. *Dalrimple*	1703.
63 Archibald Primrose	E. of *Rosebery*	L. *Dalmeny*	1703
64 David Boyle	E. of *Glasgow*	L. *Boyle*	1703.
65 James Stewart	E. of *Bute*	L. *Mountstewart*	1703.
66 Charles Hope	E of *Hopton*	L. *Craighall*	1703.
67 David Collier	E. of *Portmore*	L. *Collier*	1703.
68 Henry Scot	E. of *Delorain*	L. *Hermitage*	1706.
69 Archibald Campbell	E. of *Islay*	L. *Dunoon*	1706,

Viscounts	Titles	So Created	Viscounts	Titles	So Created
1 Edward Carry	Viscount *Falkland*	1620	8 William Livingston	V. *Kilsyth*	1661
2 David Murray	V. *Stormount*	1621.	9 Peregrin Osburn	V. *Dunlain*	1673
3 Robert Gordon	V. *Kenmure*	1633.	10 William Cheney	V. *Newhaven*	1681
4 John Arburthnet	V. *Arburthnet*	1641.	11 Richard Graham	V. *Preston*	1681
5 James Seaton	V. *Kingston*	1650	12 Will. Drummond	V. *Strathallan*	1686
6 Robert Macgill	V. *Oxenford*	1651	13 Patrick Crawford	V. *Garnock*	1763
7 Arthur Ingram	V. *Irwin*	1661	14 Archibald Primrose	V *Primrose*	703

Lords

Of SCOTLAND.

Lords or Barons	Titles	Created
1 *Will. Forbeſs*	Lord *Forbeſs*	1474
2 *Alexander Fraſer*	Lord *Salton*	1474
3 *John Gray*	L. *Gray*	1483
4 *Allan Cathcart*	L. *Cathcart*	1483
5 *Henry Sinclair*	L. *Sinclair*	1489
6 *George Dowglaſs*	L. *Mordington*	1489
7 *Francis Semple*	L. *Semple*	1496
8 *John Elphingſton*	L. *Elphingſton*	1509
9 *Patrick Oliphant*	L. *Oliphant*	1579
10 *Alexander Fraſer*	L. *Lovat*	1586
11 *William Roſs*	L. *Roſs*	1586
12 —— *Ker*	L. *Fedbrugh*	1592
13 *James Sandilands*	L. *Torphichen*	1593
14 *David Leſly*	L. *Lindores*	1600
15 *John Elphingſton*	L. *Balmirino*	1604
16 *Robert Stewart*	L. *Blantyre*	1606
17 *Robert Balfour*	L. *Burleigh*	1606
18 *William Cranſton*	L. *Cranſton*	1607
19 *James Butler*	E. *Dingwal*	1609
20 *Francis Scot*	L. *Naiper*	1627
21 *Thomas Fairfax*	L. *Fairfax*	1627
22 *George Macky*	L. *Rhae*	1628
23 *Walter Aſhton*	L. *Aſhton*	1628
24 *George Foreſter*	L. *Foreſter*	1633
25 *Alexander Forbeſs*	L. *Pitſligo*	1633
26 —— *Fraſer*	L. *Fraſer*	1633
27 *James Hamilton*	L. *Bargeny*	1639
28 *George Ogilvie*	L. *Bimff*	1642
29 *Patrick Murray*	L. *Elibank*	1643
30 *David Falkner*	L. *Halkerton*	1647
31 *John Hamilton*	L. *Belhaven*	1648
32 *Kenneth Sutherland*	L. *Duffus*	1650
33 *Robert Rollo*	L. *Rollo*	1651
34 *Robert Colvil*	L. *Colvil*	1651
35 *David Leſly*	L. *Newark*	1660
36 *Robert Rutherford*	L. *Rutherford*	1661
37 —— *Billenden*	L. *Billenden*	1661
38 *William Murray*	L. *Cairn*	1681
39 *John Churchill*	L. *Aymouth*	1682
40 *Patrick Kinard*	L. *Kinard*	1682
41 *Francis Abercromby*	L. *Glaſsford*	1685.

The Nobility of *Scotland* is called the Peerage of *Scotland*, becauſe they are all *Pares Regni*, that is *Nobiliſſimi Pares*, though *Gradu Impares*.

Of Nobility there are 5 Degrees, *viz.* Duke, Marquiſs, Earl, Viſcount and Baron.

A Duke in Latin *Dux a Ducendo*, Noblemen being antiently Generals and Leaders of Armies in Time of War. A Duke is created by Patent, Cincture of Sword, Impoſition of a Cap and Coronet of Gold on his Head, and a Verge of Gold put into his Hand.

A Marquiſs was Firſt ſo called from the Government of *Marches*, and Frontire Countries. A Marquiſs is created by Cincture of a Sword, Impoſition of a Cap of Honour, with a Coronet, and Delivery of a Charter or Patent.

Earls antiently called *Comites*, becauſe they were wont (*Comitari Regem*) to wait upon the King for Council and Advice. An Earl is created by Cincture of a Sword, a Mantle of State put upon him by the King himſelf, and a Coronet on his Head, and a Charter in his Hand.

A Viſcount, *Vice Comes quaſi Vice-Comites, Gubernaturus Comitatem*; a Viſcount is ſo made by Patent

Barons are ſometimes made by Writ, when they are called to ſit in Parliament, but moſt uſually by Parliament. All the Titles of Honour in *Scotland* are given by the Sovereign, who is the ſole Fountain of Honour: None of theſe Honours beſtowed on a Family by the Sovereign can be loſt but by want of Iſſue, or elſe by Treaſon; and that Family cannot be reſtored to their Honours, but by the Sovereign.

An

A DISCRIPTION

An Account of the Clans *and their* Chiefs, *&c.*

The Principal Chiefs or Chieftains of the *Clans* are for the moſt part Gentlemen, known by the Title of Lairds; which is the ſame as Eſquire in *England* and *Ireland*.

Among all the *Clans*, none are ſo Numerous as the *Clandonalds* or *Macdonalds*, altho' there are other *Clans* reckon'd of a longer Standing: The *Macdowals* being one of the moſt Antient Sir-names in *Scotland*, they deriving their Sir-name from *Dowallus*, who ſlew *Nothatus* the Tyrant, who ſucceeded *Dornadilla* the Fourth King of *Scotland*: In Remembrance of this Action, and Reſtoring the lawful Heir, this *Dowalus* had aſſigned him for his Arms, a Lyon Colour'd with a broken Crown about his Neck; which is the Paternal Coat of the *Macdowals*: *Macdowall* of *Lorn* being the Chief or Chieftain of that Antient *Clan*; this Atchievement being of Date the Year of the World 3738, being 233 Years before the coming of Chriſt. The *Macdonalds* are (no doubt) an antient as well as Numerous *Clan*, they being now divided into ſeveral *Clans* or Families; but all the other Families acknowledge themſelves Cadets of the Principal Family, of which Sir *Donald Ma donald* of *Slate* is the Repreſentative, and is the Chief of all the *Clan*. The Lairds of *Glengarry*, *Glenco*, *Clanronald*, (Earl of *Antrim* in *Ireland*,) *Keppoch*, *Kiarloch-Moydiart*, *Benbecula* are Branches of the *Clan*; but each of them have Seperate Sub-divided *Clans* of their own: As alſo ſeveral other Names in the *Highlands* and *Lowlands* are Originally of the *Macdonalds*; that they are ſuch a Numerous *Clan*, there are near three of them, for every one of any other *Clan*, or Name in the Kingdom. The other *Clans* are the *Mackintoſhes*, Originally *Clancattons*, the Laird of *Mackintoſh* is the Chief. The *Macleods*, the Laird *Macleod* is the Chief. The *Macneals* (in *Ireland O'Neals*) *Macneal* of *Bara* is the Chief. The *Mackalpins* are a very Antient *Clan*. but near worn out. The *Mackinnens*, the Laird of *Mackinnen* is the Chief. *Macky*, Originally *Clancay*, the Lord *Rhae* is the Chief. The *Mackenzie's*, the Earl of *Seaforth* is the Chief. The *Macleans*, Sir *John Maclean* of *Dowart* is the Chief. The *Macgregors* are a very old *Clan* and Numerous, but by Act of Parliament, they being obliged to change their Names, they are called *Grierſons*, and *Grier*, and *Gregories*, the Perſon who aſſumes the Chiefſhip of the *Clan* is *Robert Macgregor* Alias *Roy*. The *Macullachs* are an Antient *Clan*, Sir ——— *Macullach* is the Chief. The *Macfarlanes*, the Laird of *Macfarlan* is the Chief. The *Maclaughlans* are an Antient *Clan*. The *Macphersons*, the Laird of *Clonnie Macpherson* is the Chief. The *Macraws*, *Maclellans*, *Macallums*, *Mackindlays*, *Macmillans*, *Macbains*, *Macgies*, *Macginies*, *Macqueens* are all *Highland* Names; as alſo the Laird of *Glenary's Clan* are called *Macaliſters* (i. e.) *Alexanderſons*: And the Laird of *Glenco's Clan* are called *Macjans* (i. e.) *John's* Sons. The Laird of *Clanronald Macronalds* (i. e.) *Ronald's* Sons. Several other *Clans* and Names have their Sir-names after the ſame Manner. Beſides thoſe of the *Clans* beginning with *Mac*. there are ſeveral Antient *Clans* and Names; as the *Clancamerons*, whereof the Laird of *Lochyell* is Chief: The *Robertſons* (Originally *Macdonalds*) of whom the Laird of *Strowan Robertſon* is the Chief. This Sir-name is ſometimes pronounced and written *Robiſon*, and by the *Engliſh Robinſon*. The *Roſſes* are an Antient Sir-name, the Laird of *Balnagowan* is the Chief; the Laird thereof left his Eſtate and Chiefſhip to Lieutenant General *Roſs*, Brother to Lord *Roſs*, and is Chief of the Name, notwithſtanding of his Eldeſt Brother being a Peer. The

Sutherlands

Sutherlands are an Antient Sirname, the Earl of *Sutherland* is the Chief. The *Monro's*, whereof Sr. *George Monro* of *Fowlis* is the Chief. The *Toſhachs* are Antient but few in Number: The *Farquherſons* are a Great *Clan*, the Laird of *Innercaul* is the Chief. The *Fraſer's* are a great *Clan*, the Lord *Lovat* is the Chief, The *Chiſolmes*, The Laird of *Frathgleſs* is the Chief. Beſides thoſe here mentioned, there are ſeveral *Highland* Sirnames of a good Antient Standing. As for the *Lowland* Names, the Sirnames of the Peers in the foregoing Liſt you may ſee many of them. The firſt Peer of Each Sirname being the Chief, Except the Duke of *Queensbery*, tho' firſt Created a Duke, is no more than a Cadet of the Duke of *Dowglaſſes* Family, which Family is Antient and very great, and According to Hiſtory, is Equal to any of the Antient *Roman* Families: As for Generals of Great Fame, there has been more than is to be met with in any Hiſtory of one Sirname, by which it is ſay'd.

So many and ſo Good, as of the *Dowglaſſes* hath been,
Of one Sir-name was never in *Europe* ſeen.

They have born great Commands in ſeveral Countries beſides their Native Countries of *Scotland*, Eſpecially in *France*, *Sweden*, and *Germany*: In *France*, they had the Title of *Duke* of *Turin*, *Count De Longavile*, &c. It is preſum'd, that Perſon Named by King *Solvathius*, *Sholto Dowglaſs*; was of the *Clan* or *Tribe* of *Dowalus* of *Gallaway* (*i. e.*) *Macdowells* who are the moſt Antient *Clan* in the *Nation*. The *Murrays* being of that Name ſince the Year 55 after the Birth of *Chriſt*, when they came into *Scotland*, with their Captain named *Rodorick*, who aſſiſted *Corbredus*, the 19th King of *Scotland*, againſt the *Romans*, and had the Lands lying on the River *Spey*; which they called *Murray-land* now the *ſhire* of *Murray*. The Antient Name of *Graham*, Deriving their Sir-Name from the Valiant *Graham*, Couſin German to *Fergus* the ſecond, who after his Death was Governour of *Scotland*: *Anno Chr.* 424.

The *Hays* are Deſcended from one *Hay*, by whoſe Courage and Conduct *Kenneth* the Third, gain'd a Victory over the *Danes* at *Longcarty* in *Angus*, *Anno Chr.* 976. The *Earl* of *Errol*, is the Chief. The *Keiths*, are Deſcended from a Valiant Man who Signalized his Great Courage, and Good Conduct, in a Battle againſt the *Danes* at *Camuscroſs Anno Chr.* 1008, where they were Totally routed by *Malcolm* the 2d. who Rewarded this *Keith*, with ſeveral Lands and the Hereditary Office of *Marſhall* of *Scotland*, which High-Office his Linal Succeſſor the Earl *Marſhall* ſtill Enjoys.

Moſt of the other Antient Sir-names are derived from the Titles of Peers and Officers Created by King *MALCOLM* the 3d,

as the Name of *Stewart*; from the Office of *Lord High Stewart*: Which the King Conferred upon *Walter* the Son of *Fleance*, the Son of *Banqho*, mentioned in the Hiſtory. As the Kings ſince the *Bruces*, were of that Name many of the firſt Peers of the Nation, were of the Sirname of *Stewart*, ſuch as the *Dukes* of *Albany*, *Lenox*, *Earls* of *Athole*, *Marr*, *Buchan*, *Fife*, *Strathearn*. But now thoſe Titles being Conferr'd on Peers of other Names by Marriage or otherways: Yet there are ſtill of that *Royal* and Antient Sirname; The *Earls* of *Murray*, *Galloway*, *Traquair*, and *Bute*, the Lord *Blantyre*, the Lord Viſcount *Mountjoy* in *Ireland* is alſo Deſcended from the *Royal-Family* of *Scotland*, and of the Sirname of *Stewart*. Beſides ſeveral Gentlemen of Conſiderable Fortunes and Families, as the Lairds of *Garntully*, *Innernytie*, *Balcaskie*, the Laird of *Apin*, who has a great Number of the Name as a *Clan*, in the *Highlands*: The Lairds of *Kinachen*, *Blairhall*; in the *Iſlands* of *Orkney*, Sr. *James Stewart*, of *Burray*, the Lairds of *Brough*, and *Eda*, &c. with ſeveral other Gentlemen of note.

In the Reign of King *Malcolm* the Third, when the Earls of *Fife*, *Monteith*, *Athole*, *Lenox*, *Murray*, *Caithneſs*, *Roſs*, and *Angus*, were Created, many other new Sirnames began in *Scotland*, as *Gordon Seaton*, *Kennedy*, *Leſſly*, *Lermont*, *Calder*, *Lockhart*, *Wallace*, *Shaw*, *Liberton*, *Wachope*, *Dundaſs*, *Cargill*, *Cockburn*, *Menzies*, *Abercromby*, *Lauder*, *Strachane*, *Rattery*, *Morton*, *Bannerman*; and at that Time *William* Duke of *Normandy* Conquered *England*, whereupon *Edgar*, the Right Heir of the Crown of *England*, with his *Mother* and *Siſters*, being Reſolved to paſs to *Hungary*, or *Ungerland*, (*Edgars*, *Mother*, being *Daughter* to the King of *Hungary*.) They were by Contrary Winds, put into *Scotland*, and were Kindly Received by King *Malcolm* the 3d. who Married *Margaret*, *Siſter* to *Edgar*, whereupon many of her Friends came into *Scotland*, being Baniſhed *England* by the Conqueror; among them were they of the Sirnames of *Lindſey*, *Ramſay*, *Towers*, *Preſton*, *Sandilands*, *Biſſert*, *Wardlaw*, and *Maxwell*, as alſo ſeveral Sirnames from *Hungary*, and *Germany*, as *Cuningham*, *Crickton*, *Fotheringham*, *Melvil*, *Giffard*, *Borthwick*, as alſo came out of *France*, the Sirnames of *Fraſer*, *Sinclair*, *Boſwel*, *Mowate*, *Montgomery*, *Cambell*, (but the *Cambells*, will have it that they have been, a Name ſince the Reſtoration of King *Fergus*, the Second in the Year of *Chriſt* 404) *Beton*, *Boys*, *Bothwel*, *Taylizer*, or *Taylor*, with ſeveral other Names. There came ſeveral Names from *England*, and other Places, in Later Reigns; and ſome have had their Sirnames in *Scotland*, as the Ancient Sirname of *Forbeſs*, were ſo called from one *Alexander Boys*, for Killing a Bear by Singular Man-hood, the ſame Day the Three Battels of *Roſline* were fought againſt *Edward* the

First

first of *England*. The Lord *Forbeſs*, in *Scotland*, is the Chief of the Name. The Lord *Pitſligo*, is of that Name; as alſo the Earl of *Granard* in *Ireland*, with ſeveral worthy Gentlemen, of very Ancient Families. The Illuſtrious and Ancient Sir-name of *Bruce*, ſhould not be forgot, they having been once Sovereigns of the Nation, there being ſtill Noble-men and Gentlemen of Great Families in *Scotland*, of the Name; the Earl of *Kincardin* is the Chief, tho' it is ſay'd the Laird of *Clakmanan* has a better pretention to it. In the Reign of King *Robert* the *Bruce*, one Sr. *William* de *Hamilton*, Third Son to the Earl of *Leiceſter*, (Deſcended, from the Earl *Mallant*, in *Flanders*) for Killing one *Spencer* at the Court of *England*, fled into *Scotland*, and was Honourably entertained by King *Robert* the *Bruce*, who gave him the Barrony of *Cadzow*, with other Lands after his own Sirname, Called *Hamilton*. Which Family is of 400 Years Standing: The Duke of *Hamilton*, being not only the firſt Peer of the Nation, but alſo the neareſt Relation of the *Royal Family*, of *Scotland*, of any of the Nobility: For *James* Lord *Hamilton*, was Married to *Mary Stewart*, Counteſs of *Arran*; Siſter to King *James* the Third: *James* his Son was Privy Councellor to King *James* the 4th, and Negotiated the Marriage betwixt the King and *Margaret* Daughter to King *Henry* the 7th, of *England*, and having Concluded the Match, did in the moſt Pompous mnaner Solemnize the ſame, for which the King gave him the *Iſle* of *Arran*, and Created him Earl thereof. He was alſo Knight of the *Cockle* in *France*, Regent of *Scotland*, during the Minority of King *James* the 5th, and *James* his Son, the 2d. Earl of *Arran*, was Tutor to *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, and Regent for 12 Years, during her Minority. He was alſo declared by Act of Parliament, next Heir, to the Crown, in Caſe ſhe died wi hout Iſſue, (which Act the Preſent Duke has in his Cuſtody.) He was Likewiſe one of the Privy Council to Queen *Mary*, and Knight of the order of St. *Michael* in *France*, and by *Francis* the 1ſt. King of *France*, Created Duke of *Chattlherault*; *John* his Son, was Created Marquiſs of *Hamilton*, the firſt in *Scotland* that ever bore that Title, and was for his Adherence to Queen *Mary*, Forfeited, and Baniſhed by her Baſtard Brother, the wicked Earl of *Murray*: And when Sentence of Death was Unjuſtly paſt upon that Innocent Queen, She gave a Diamond Ring off her finger, to one of her Servants; bidding him to Deliver it to the Lord *Hamilton*, and tell him, that that was all ſhe had then to Witneſs her great Senſe of his, and his Families, Conſtant Loyalty and Fedelity; deſiring it might be kept in the Family, as a Laſting Evidence of her Kindneſs to it. This Lord was afterwards reſtored, and was Privy Councellor, to King *James* the 6th, who Created him Marquiſs of *Hamilton*, and

Heritable

Heritable Steward of the Houſhould, Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber Earl of *Cambridge*, Knight of the *Thiſtle* and *Garter*: *James* his Son, aſſiſted at the Coronation of King *Charles* the Firſt, and Carried the Sword of State before the King: He was alſo Maſter of his Horſe, Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber, and Privy-Councellor of both Kingdoms; and was afterwards beheaded in *London*, for his Loyalty to the King his Maſter, being the firſt that followed his Majeſty as a Martyr for aſſerting the Right of his King and the Liberty of his Native Country: He left Iſſue, (by his Dutcheſs the Lady *Mary Fielding*, Daughter to the Earl of *Darby*) a Daughter Named *Ann*, who (after the Death of *William* Duke of *Hamilton*, who was ſlain, in the Battle of *Worceſter*.) Succeeded in the Title and Eſtate, as Dutcheſs of *Hamilton*, ſhe was Married to *William Dowglaſs*, Earl of *Selkirk*, ſecond Son to the firſt Marquiſs of Dowglaſs, who by his Marriage Articles Changed his Sirname and his Children's from *Dowglaſs* to *Hamilton*, and was by King *Charles* the 2*d*. at his Wife's Requeſt, Created Duke of *Hamilton* for Liſe. This Duke was the Father of *James* Earl of *Arran*, who ſucceeded him, and *Charles* Earl of *Selkirk*, *John* Earl of *Rutherglen*, *George* Earl *Orkney*, The Lord *Baſil*, and the Lord *Archbald*. In the Year 1698. the Dutcheſs made over her Titles to the Earl of *Arran* her Son, this Duke was Unfortunately Kill'd in a Duel in Hyde-Park, at *London*, the 15th of *November* 1712. Leaving Iſſue, *James* now Duke, the Lord *William*, the Lord *Ann*, ſo Named after the Queen, who ſtood his Godmother; and one Daughter. Beſides the Duke of *Hamilton*, and the Earls of *Selkirk*, *Orkney*, and *Rutharglen*, the Brothers of the late Duke. There are Ancient Peers of the Name, ſuch as the Earl of *Abercorn*. (The Preſent Earl of *Abercorn*, who Enjoys that Title, was *James Hamilton*, Eſq; the Son of *James Hamilton*, one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber to King *Charles* the 2d. who was the Son of Sr. *George Hamilton*, ſecond Son to *James* the firſt Earl of *Abercorn*.) As alſo *Thomas Hamilton* Earl of *Haddington*, the Lords *Balgony*, and *Bell-heaven*. There being Likewiſe many worthy Gentlemen of the Name both in *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

There are many other Antient and great Sirnames in *Scotland*, as Antient and Great as many mentioned, but for want of Information, muſt refer mentioning any more, Referring the Reader to the Sirnames of the Peers as in the Liſt.

The Laws and Government of Scotland *in Church and State, as it was at the Commencement of the Union.*

FROM the Time of *Fergus* the firſt, there has been a Continued Succeſſion of Hereditary Kings of *Scotland*, till the Crown of *England* fell to King *James* the 6th of *Scotland* Since which time they are Titled, Monarchs of *Great-Britain*. The

Of SCOTLAND.

The *Christian* Faith was received in *Scotland*, in the Reign of *Donald* the First, and 27th King of *Scotland*, in the Year of Christ 199. According to the best Accounts, when *Diocleſian*, the Emperor Perſecuted the Church, many *Chriſtians* fled from the Continent of *Europe*, into the Iſle of *Britain*, and Particularly (as an Antient Author Expreſſly teſtifieth) into that Part of it: *In quam Romana Arma nunquam penetrarunt*; which without all Doubt is *Scotland*, Eſpecially the *Highlands* and North parts of the Nation, which was ſtill poſſeſs'd by the *Scots*, and never Subject to the *Romans*, nor no other Foreign power.

St. *Ruel*, or *Regulus*, is ſaid to have brought over with him the Right *Arm* of St. *Andrew* the Apoſtle, and to have Buried it where now the Antient City of St. *Andrews* is Built. Thoſe firſt Propogators of *Chriſtianity* ſeem to have been, a kind of *Monks*, who afterwards by the Beneficence of the firſt *Chriſtian* Kings of *Scotland*, came into the States and Poſſeſſions of the *Pagan Druides*, (a ſort of Religious Votarys to the Heathen Gods) And at firſt had their Principal Reſidences or *Monaſtries* in the Iſles of *Man* and *Jura*, and were Named *Culdees*, and after called *Monks*.

Enginus II. the 41ſt King of *Scotland*, to free the poorer People from the Maintainance of thoſe Religious Monks and Preachers; ordained the Tythes of the Fruits of the Earth to be gathered for their Uſe, which was the firſt Inſtitution of Tythes being paid to the Clergy in *Scotland*. In the Reign of *Dongardus* the 42d King of *Scotland*, the *Pelagian Hereſy* did trouble the Church; and Pope *Celeſtine* ſent over *Paladius*, with ſeveral other learn'd Monks to *Scotland*: This *Paladius* was the Firſt who ordain'd Biſhops in *Scotland*; till then the Churches of *Scotland* were governed by Monks, without Biſhops: From that Time till the Reign of King *James* the Fifth, the *Roman Catholick* Religion was Univerſally profeſs'd over all *Scotland*: But at that Time the Reformation begun in *England* by King *Henry* the 8th. King *James* would allow no Holy Strife in *Scotland*; yet after his Death the Reformation begun in *Scotland*, but differing from the Form of the Service and Ceremonies of *England*, for the People of *England* begun their Reformation according to the Doctrine of *Martin Luther*; but *Horn* and *Knox*, and ſome others diſſented from their Principles, and followed the Doctrine of *John Calvin*, and *John Knox* was ſent to *Scotland*, and laid the Foundation of *Presbytry*, which begun, and was the Ground of all the Troubles in the Reign of Queen *Mary*: And after her Impriſonment in *England*, during the Minority of King *James* the Sixth; *John Knox* and the learned *George Buchanan* laid the Foundation of it, as ſeem'd beſt to them; for they were

Encouraged by the Earls of *Murray* and *Morton*. But when the King came to age he had Biſhops appointed over the Kingdom, but could ſcarce alter their Form of Worſhip. They continued ſo till the Beginning of the Reign of King *Charles* the Firſt; but when his Majeſty propoſed a Conformity with the Church of *England* in *Scotland*, ſuch Diſturbance aroſe about it, that it gave Life to the before contrived treacherous Deſigns of the *Engliſh* Rebels. They Firſt aboliſhed Biſhops and Epiſcopacy, and proſecuted and moſt baſely and barbarouſly Murthered the King, and then eſtabliſhed *Presbytry* over both Kingdoms: But by the Reſtoration of King *Charles* the Second, *Presbytry* was Extirpated, and the Biſhops reſtored to their Reſpective *Sees* ſuch as were alive; and Epiſcopacy was eſtabliſhed over all the two Kingdoms, which laſted till the *Revolution*; at which Time Epiſcopacy was quite aboliſhed, and *Presbytry* again eſtabliſhed without Biſhops, as it was during the Uſurpation of *Cromwell*: Ever ſince the Epiſcopal Clergy have but Private Meeting-Houſes, in ſome Parts of the Nation. But many of the moſt Antient Families of the Nobility and Gentry over the Nation are ſtill Profeſſors of the Church of *England*, and keep for their Chaplains Epiſcopal Clergymen.

There are Four Eccleſiaſtical Courts in *Scotland*, *viz.* the General Aſſembly of the Kirk, the Synod, the *Presbytry*, and the Seſſion.

The General Aſſembly was conſtituted in the Minority of King *James* the Sixth. It is made up of two *Presbyterian* Miniſters, and a Ruling Elder from every Shire or *Presbytry*, a Commiſſioner from every Univerſity, and a High Commiſſioner Repreſenting the Perſon of the Sovereign; when they meet (as they always do at *Edinburgh* every Year in the Month of *May*) the Firſt Thing they do, is to Chuſe a *Moderator*, who is placed as their Preſident or Judge, to Hear and Determine all Caſes; all the Reſt of the Brethren have equal Power and Authority; ſo that all weighty Matters are decided by Plurality of Voices. The Synod is inferior to the Aſſembly; the *Presbytry* inferior to the Synod, and the Kirk Seſſion inferior to the *Presbytry*.

Of the Laws of *Scotland* in General.

The Laws of *Scotland* is made up of the Municipal and Civil Laws: The Municipal conſiſts either of Acts of Parliament, or of the Cuſtom and Practices of the Colledge of Juſtice; which are held of no leſs Force than Acts of Parliament, and when neither of theſe contradicts, the Civil Law is of Force. The Lawyers being generally Great *Civilians*, for they go to *Lyden* and other Places to Study the Civil Law, in which they are generally very Learned.

The

Of SCOTLAND.

The Law of *Scotland* is Easy and Regular by Reason of Registers, which are so full, that Titles are much more easily learned where those Registers are, then can be done without them; by this Means, Men are sure not to be cheated in buying or conveying Estates, which may appear from these following Instances.

First, *No Man can have a Right to an Estate, but by his being seised of it, which is done by delivering Earth and Stone; upon which an Instrument is made, called a Seising; and this within Sixty Days after must be Registrated, else it is of no Force: By this Means all secret Conveyances are cut off.*

Second, *All Bonds have a Clause in them for inserting them in the Publick Registers; and they being Registred without any further Action upon a Charge of Six Days, the Debitor must make payment, otherwise Writs called Letters of Horning, Caption, and Poynding are given out; by the First of which, the Party is Out-lawed and Denounced Rebel, and forfeits to the King his Personal Estate; and if he continues a Year under it, the Liferent of his real Estate; in which the Creditor is to be preferr'd for his Interest, the Rest goes into the Exchequer: By the Letters of Caption the Party is Seized and put in Prison, nor is his House a Place of Safety, but may be searched for him: And by the Letters of Poynding the Debitors Goods may be Distrained wherever they can be found.*

Third, *Any Creditor may serve a Writt called Letters of Inhibition, by which the Debitor can make no Disposition of his Estate or Goods till the Creditor be satisfied: If these Letters be not Returned and Registred within 21 Days after they are served, they are of no Force. But they being duly Served, Returned, and Registred, all the Conveyances the Debitor can make after, are* Null. Thus the Antient Kingdom of *Scotland* has for many Generations been possessed by a Race of Subjects as well as Sovereigns, whose Antiquity and Long Possessions of their Estates exceeds most Nations of *Europe*, and may compare with any Nation.

The Government of the Kingdom before the Union, was Governed by a Council of State or Privy Council, consisting of those properly called Officers of State, and others of the Nobility and Gentry, whom the Sovereign was pleased to appoint. The Officers of State were Eight in Number, (*viz.*) the Lord High-Chancellor, Lord High-Treasurer, Lord Secretary of State, the Lord President of the Council and Session, Lord Treasurer Depute, Lord Register, Lord Justice General, or Lord Justice Clerk, and Lord Advocate.

The Administration in Civil Affairs, was and is still lodged in the Lords of the Council and Session, who are 15 in Number, whereof one is President, and to those are joined some of the Noblemen, under the

the Designation of Extraordinary Lords of Session. This Court is esteem'd one of the most August and Learned Judicatories in *Europe*; it is called the College of Justice, or the Session; which was Antiently an Ambulatory Court, but was settled as it is now, by King *James* the Fifth 1532. The Fifteen Ordinary Lords are called Senators of the Colledge of Justice, and have a Yearly Sallary paid them by the Crown, and are to continue during Life, except guilty of Treason: But the Extraordinary Lords have no Sallary and are not obliged to Attendance, but when they please to sit they have a Vote: This Court sits from the First of *June* till the Last of *July*, and from the First of *November* till the Last of *February*; (*Christmas Holy-Days* always excepted till the Revolution) they Sit all the Days of the Week except *Sunday* and *Monday*; from Nine of the Clock in the Morning till Twelve.

There is an Outer-House and an Inner-House. In the Outer-House there is a Bench, where one of the Senators sits Weekly, (and all of them except the President have their Turns in it) who hears all Causes Originally, and where the Case is Clear, he gives Sentence: But if it be Intricate and Doubtful, or if either Party desires it, he Reports it to the Rest of the Lords, who either send out their Answer by him, or appoint it to be heard before themselves. Besides the Senator upon the Bench in the Outer-House, there is a Side-Bar, to which one of the Senators comes out weekly, also by Turns, and receives and answers all Petitions and Bills: As this Outer-House is a Court of great Dispatch; the Inner-House where all the Rest of the Senators sits is a Court of great State and Order: The Senators sit in a *Semi-circle* in Rich Robes, and the Lord President in the Middle of the other Senators, his Chair being Larger than the Rest is placed in the Centre. Under them Sit the four Principal Clerks of Session, who write all the most Material Heads of what is pleaded at the Bar, where the pleadings are very Long and Learn'd, also the Depute Clerks sit under the Bench in the Outer House to the same Purpose. When the Senators have (after all parties are removed) Considered the pleadings they give their Sentence: Their Final Sentence determines all Business in their Court, there lying no Appeal from them, only to the Parliament of *Scotland*. The Lords of Session's decisive Sentence, is called a *Decreet*, from the Latin *Decreta*.

The next Supreme Court is the Justice Court where all Criminals are Tryed, it consists of a Lord Justice-General, and a Lord Justice Clerk, who is his Assistant, and Four other Lords of the Session, call'd Lords Commissioners of *Justiciary*. The Lord Justice General is not obliged to serve allways in Person, but has a Depute; all Tryals for Life are in this Court which Sitts every *Friday* in time of Session, in the

the Afternoon: Here all the Subjects are Tryed, Peers as well as Commoners. The Difference between a Peer and Commoner, in their Tryal is; The Greater Part of a Peer's Jury (Called by the *Scots* Law an Assize) must be Peers: The Jury Consists of Fifteen, the Foreman, who is called the Chancellor of the Assize, gathers and Reports the Votes, the plurality of Voices determines the matter. But since the *Union*, this Court is Divided and make *Circuits* over the Nation once every Year.

The Court of Exchequer is the next Supreme Court; before the *Union*, that Court did Consist of the Lord Treasurer (or the Commissioners of the Treasury when it is in Commission) the Lord Treasurer deputy, and some Assistants, called the Lords or Barons of Exchequer; But since the *Union*, it is alter'd, because all Matters relating to Customs and Excise is here Debated and Decided by the Barons which is the only Alteration of the Law of *Scotland* by the *Union*. In this Court all the Sovereigns Grants, pensions, Gifts of Wards, Letters Patents, and such Like are to be passed.

These are the Supreme Courts of *Scotland*. The Seat of these Courts is *Edinburgh*, which has been the Chief Seat of the Government this many Years. Of the Inferior Courts of *Scotland*.

Next to the Supreme Courts is the Sheriff and Comissary Courts; the Sheriffs are Generally Hereditary, and such as are not, are the Gift of the King, which they Generally Enjoy during their Life-time, or the Reign: Except in Cases of Transgressions.

They are one in every Shire, and are Judges of Theft and lesser Crimes: As likewise Murder, if the Murderer be taken in hot Blood (as they call it, when the Person is newly Slain): But though there ly's no Appeal in this Kingdom in any Court, yet there is somewhat Equivalent to it for the Supreme Courts by a Writt, called an *Advocation*, may take any Cause out of the Hands of Inferior Judges, and order it to be brought before themselves.

The Commissaries of every Shire are Judges of Petty Debts, and can give Letters and Diligence to Distrain for any Sum not exceeding 500 Marks *Scots*.

There are also many Regalities in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, where the Lord of the Regality has a Royal Jurisdiction within his Grounds, and Power of Life and Death; besides many other great Immunities and Priviledges. This begun chiefly in Church-Lands; for the Bishop and some Abbots had these Regalities granted them, and some of the Antient Peers got the same Power bestowed upon them; and many of the Peers and Lairds have since got their Lands erected into Regalities. The Judge is called *Bailie* of the Regality, who sits

as often as there is Occasion; most of them being so by Inheritance: These being given by the Sovereign; a Churchman not being allowed to give a Commission in *Causa Sanguinis*.

Besides these Courts, every Gentleman that holds a Barony of the Sovereign has a Baron Court, in which less Matters are also Judged; and they may Fine and Distrain, and also Punish for Felony.

For all the other Particulars that relate to the Regalities, Superiorities and other Laws of *Scotland*. Such as are Curious may find full Satisfaction in that most Learned Work of *Craig's De Jure Feudalis*, and in the Learned Sir *George Mackenzie* of *Rose-Haugh's* Institutions of the Laws of *Scotland*; as also in the Present State of the Colledge of Justice, and the Institutions of the Laws of *Scotland* by the Learned Mr. *John Spotswood* Advocate and Professor of the Laws of *Scotland*.

Of the Burroughs of *SCOTLAND*.

The Burroughs are of three Sorts; either Royal Burroughs, Burroughs of Regality, or Burroughs of Barony. The Former have Commissioners in Parliament, and besides are a State apart, for they meet Yearly in a Convention, called the Convention of Burroughs, from each of them comes a Commissioner to the Place they appoint the Meeting; there they make Laws for themselves about Trade and other Things relating to their Corporations: They hold these Meetings in a *Circuit* around the Head-burroughs; and at the End of one Convocation they Name the Time and Place for the Next.

In these Burroughs there is a Provest (or Mayor) who has the chief Power; and there are Four Bailies (or Aldermen) that are next to him in the Government. There is also a Dean of *Guild* (named among the *Romans Ædilis*,) who is the Chief Judge among the Merchants: Likewise a Treasurer and Common Councel, the One Half of which is chosen by the Merchants, the other Half by the Tradesmen, once every Year: The Trades have a Court of their own, in which there is one from every Trade, who is called the Deacon of the Trade, and each Trade doth chuse one among themselves, to sit President in all their Meetings, and Affairs, who is called Deacon Conveener, by his Order they are to meet as their Business requires: These Deacons are chosen Yearly by the Freemen of their Trade, and have a little Jurisdiction over them.

The Burroughs of Regality are the Towns where the Lords of Regalities hold their Courts: The Chief Magistrates are named by the Lord, the Rest is chosen by the Inhabitants having Right: They have also great Freedoms, Little Inferior to the Royal Burroughs; only they have no Commissioners in Parliament.

The

The Burroughs of Barony are Market-Towns, where the Lords of the Barony name some of the Magistrates; and the Corporations Chuse the Rest. In all these Burroughs the Magistracy is no Matter of Burthen, nor Charge, but of Power and Advantage; from whence arise great Factions and Contentions amongst all of them in most of the Burroughs.

The Universitys in *Scotland* are 4 *viz.* St. *Andrews*, *Glasgow*, *Aberdeen*, and *Edinburgh*:

The University of St. *Andrews* was founded by Arch-Bishop *Henry Wardlaw*, *Anno* Christ, 1412. It is endowed with very ample Priviledges: The Arch-Bishops of St. *Andrews* are Perpetual Chancellors thereof. The Rector is chosen Yearly, his Power is the same with that of the Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford* or *Cambridge*, there are in this Universfity 3 Colledges *viz.* St. *Salvators*, St. *Leonards*, and *New Colledge*.

St. *Salvator's* Colledge was founded by *James Kennedy* Arch-Bishop of St. *Andrews*, who Built the *Ædifice*, furnished it with Costly Ornaments, and provided a Sufficient Revenue for the Maintainance of the Masters and Professors.

St. *Leonard's* Colledge was founded by *John Hepburn* Prior of St. *Andrews* 1520. And *New-Colledge* was founded by *James Beaton* 1530.

The University of *Glasgow* was founded by King *James* the second of *Scotland*, in the Year 1453.

The Universfity of *Aberdeen* was founded by King *James* the fourth and *William Elphingston* Bishop of *Aberdeen*, in the Year 1494. It is Endowed with as ample Priviledges as any Universfity in *Christendom*; and Particularly the foundation Relates to the Priviledges of *Paris* and *Bononia*, but hath no Relation to *Oxford* or *Cambridge*: In the Reign of King *Alexander* the 2d. *Anno.* 1210. Where this Universfity was founded, there was a *Studium Generale in Colledgio Canonicorum*; where there were Professors and Doctors of Divinity, and of the Cannon and Civil-Laws, and many Learned Men have flourished therein. This Universfity is called the King's Colledge in *Old-Aberdeen*.

In *New-Aberdeen* is the *Marishall Colledge* founded by *George Keith* Earl *Marshall Anno.* 1593. His Lordship gave for Maintainance of the Professors thereof several Lands, lying near *Aberdeen* and at *Bervy* in *Merns*. The Universfity of *Edinburgh* was founded by King *James* the 6th *Anno.* 1510. The Priviledges of this Universfity are the same with those of any other Universfity in the Kingdom.

The Blazon *of the Atchievement of the Kings of* Scotland *before they were Kings of* Britain.

THe Arms of the Kingdom of *Scotland* is *or* a *Lyon Rampant Gules* Armed, and Languid *Azure*, within a Double Tressure

ſure, flower'd, and Counter flower'd with flowers *De Lice* of the ſecond, encircled with the order of *Scotland*, the ſame being Compoſed of *Rue* and *Thiſtles*, having the Image of St. *Andrew* with the Croſs on his Breaſt: Above the Shield an Helmet, a Mantle *or* Doubled *Ermine*, adorn'd with an Imperial Crown Beautified with Croſſes, Patee and Flowers *de Lice* ſurmounted on the Top, for his Majeſty's Creſt of a Lyon Sejant full-Faced *Gules* Crown'd *or* Holding in his Dexter paw a Naked Sword Proper, and in the Sineſter, a ſcepter Both erected pale-ways; ſupported by Two Unicorns Argent Crown'd, to the Laſt chains affixed, Paſſing betwixt their fore Leggs, and Reflexed over their Backs, *or*. He on the Dexter Embracing and bearing up a Banner of Cloath of Gold charged with the Royal Armes of *Scotland*, and he on the Sineſter another Banner Azure Charged with St. *Andrews* Croſs argent, Both ſtanding on a Compartment placed underneath, from which Iſſue two Thiſtles, one towards each ſide of the Enſcutcheon. And for his Majeſty's *Motto* in a Scrol above all, *In Defence*, and underneath in the Table of the Compartment; *Nemo Me Impune Laceſſet.*

The Hiſtorians of our own and Foreign Nations aſſert, that *Fergus* the Firſt had the Lyon for his Armes when he Firſt went with an Army of the *Scots* againſt the *Picts* and *Britons.*

The Double Treſſure Flowered and Counter-flower'd was Given by *Charle-Maigne* Emperor and King of *France*, to our Kings, when he enter'd into a League with *Achaius* King of *Scotland*, to ſhew that the *French* Lillies ſhould Guard the *Scots* Lyon.

The Royal Badges and Symboles of the Kingdom of *Scotland* are a Thiſtle of Gold Crown'd, the White Croſs of St. *Andrew* in a Blue Field. The Standard Bearing this Croſs, is a Badge Derived to us from the *Picts*. For this Croſs having Appeared of that colour in the Sky, to *Achaius* our King, and *Hungus* King of the *Picts*, before a Battle they Fought againſt *Athelſtane* King of *England*, wherein *Athelſtane* was ſlain and his Army Totally defeated; the Kings of the *Picts* did uſe this Croſs in their Bannars, and they being Extinguiſhed, the King of *Scotland* aſſumed the Badge.

The Order of the Thiſtle was erected by King *Achaius* (and the *Motto* (*Nemo me impune laceſſet*) alſo which is ſo Exactly Adapted to the Nature of the Thiſtle) is the Chief Badge of Honour that can be conferred on any Subject of the Kingdom of *Scotland.*

FINIS.